Chapter 601: Father And Son (2)

Chen Long was still unhappy. He said, “You don’t need to placate Big Brother Su. He will get through this himself. But Great Xia is too disappointing. How can they allow this to happen? All the soldiers will be disappointed. This will remain a thorn in the heart of the army for a very long time.”

The general said nothing. He was furious as well, but he couldn’t change the past. In fact, Great Xia was already being very generous with how they were handling this matter.

A short while later.

With a blank expression, 1000-Man Commander Hu greeted loudly, “Greetings, General!”

A big shot had actually arrived!

Holy shit!

What was going on? Why were so many higher-ups of the Devil Subduing Army here? The general, the Mountainsea commanders, and the deputy generals were all here. Su Long and the other soldiers stopped eating and stood up to salute the visitors. All of them watched on curiously. Why were so many big shots visiting their tiny 1000-man unit?

Su Long was looking around curiously when his gaze landed on Chen Long. Noticing the familiar face, he grinned, but he soon noticed the gloomy expression Chen Long had. He couldn’t help but grumble inwardly that this little bastard must have gotten cocky after getting promoted in the army.

Hmph!

Since that fellow was ignoring him, Su Long decided to ignore his old friend as well.

Apart from Chen Long, he saw a lot of his old friends as well. He was happy to see them, but he grew curious when he saw that all of them were looking distressed. So Chen Long wasn’t ignoring him? Something else must have happened!

But Su Long was only a 100-man commander so he remained silent. This was not the proper venue for him to catch up with his old friends. After a short greeting, 1000-Man Commander Hu stopped talking and waited for the higher-ups to speak.

The general said nothing. He scanned the crowd before stopping at Su Long. He said, “100-Man Commander Su Long, step forth.”

Su Long looked to his left and right in confusion. Was the general talking to him? He started growing nervous. He stepped forth and gave the general a military salute before loudly saying, “Su Long greets the general and the various officers!”

The general said, “As commanded by Great Xia, Su Long will be a 1000-man commander effective immediately. He will also be rewarded ten drops of divine and devil blood essence...”

Boom!

All the surrounding soldiers were stunned. What was going on? Su Long was as shocked as the others. What happened? What did he do to deserve this reward? His mind blanked out for a long while as the general continued reading the list of rewards.

Finally, the general stopped. At this time, Chen Long looked at his old leader and said with hesitation, “Big Brother Su, can you come with me for a moment?”

Su Long stepped over blankly. What was going on?

A few minutes later, the blank expression was gone from Su Long’s face. He calmly asked with a hoarse voice, “Yu left for Great Ming?”

“Yeah.”

“Is he fine?”

“He’s fine. He’s more than fine. Prefect Zhu of Great Ming places a lot of importance on him. The prefect had personally slain multiple Sunmoons and Mountainseas for him.”

Chen Long said, “Big Brother Su, stay calm for now. When we go back, we will demand an explanation for this. We won’t let this rest.”

Su Long forced himself to smile and said, “It’s fine. As long as he’s safe, everything is fine. Even Great Xia had killed a few Mountainseas as punishment, right? My son...is truly incredible...”

His throat turned dry as he said, “But...it’s the New Year’s. Where is Yu celebrating? Is he in Great Ming? What is he eating tonight? Where is he staying tonight?”

As he spoke, the burly man started tearing up. He said, “That damn kid has never left Nanyuan before. After so long, he finally got to visit Great Xia City. I reckon he hadn’t even gotten to know the capital that well. But now, he has to leave for Great Ming? Does he know anyone there? Who’s going to take care of him there? Am I right, Little Chen?”

Chen Long didn't know what to say. Su Long continued muttering with his hoarse voice, "1000-man commander? divine and devil blood essence? How can I take all that? It's a waste on someone like me..."

"Big Brother, just accept the rewards. I'm afraid that rumors might spread if you refuse the rewards..."

"You're worried that the army morale will be affected?" Su Long said, "All this is for the sake of placating Su Yu's father? Is this...my reward for selling my son? My son was fine when I left him in the care of Great Xia and the Xia Family...but he is gone after only a few months?"

Su Long grimaced. He wasn't crying, but he wasn't laughing either. The expression on his face looked incomparably complicated as he said, "My son was forced to join Great Ming. So many people wanted to kill him. Little Chen, what did my son do? Who did he offend?"

"Big Brother...sorry."

"Why are you apologizing? It's not your fault." Su Long clenched his teeth and said, "Fine. I'll accept the rewards. This is what I get for selling my son. If I refuse, Great Xia might even believe that I'm harboring dissatisfaction. That's not true. I'm just wondering...if that kid has eaten his New Year's Eve meal by now? He needs to eat something good since it's the New Year's Eve..."

Su Long wiped his tears clean and grinned, "It's fine. I'm fine. His father is too useless. If I'm a Sunmoon...or even a Mountainsea...would my son have been fine? But I'm a useless Infinite Strength cultivator with only 36 acupoints. I will accept the divine and devil blood essence. That's some good stuff. If I can enter the Skysoar Realm, I'll be a little bit more useful..."

He kept muttering to himself with a grimace. Finally, he looked at Chen Long and smiled, "Little Chen, I'm fine. Isn't the kid fine? This is good. He must be doing well if even Prefect Zhu is looking so highly upon him. And Great Ming isn't even that far away. Nanyuan is right beside Great Ming..."

"Big Brother Su..."

"I'm really fine." Su Long stepped back into the formation and loudly said, "Su Long thanks the general for the rewards!"

He turned to face his shocked comrades and loudly announced, "This is the glory my son won for me! My son is Su Yu! The same Su Yu who had created the Acupoint Fusion Art! He is a super genius! The general is standing right there. I am telling the truth. Does anyone still doubt my words?"

The surrounding soldiers were still in shock.

Su Long grinned and said, “But he’s too much of a genius so he was recruited by the prefect of Great Ming. Maybe I’ll be the in-law of the Zhu Family soon. Hahaha!”

The soldiers were shaken. What was the meaning of that? They were confused. Was Su Yu being taken as the Zhu Family’s son-in-law?

Looking at Su Long who was grinning while sharing the news, the general sighed. Su Long...was someone who knew what was the right thing to do here.

With his words, the impact of the incident would weaken greatly. After all, even Su Yu’s father was joking that his son was going to become the Zhu Family’s son-in-law. And the Zhu Family was definitely fine with that. With this, the situation would remain under control for now.

Regardless, Su Long would definitely still be unhappy deep inside. But there was really nothing the general could do about that.

Great Ming.

Inside the tavern, Su Yu was in the middle of a meal. With a smile, he raised his cup at the man in front of him and said, “My apologies for troubling you, Director Hou. Because of me, you have to waste your time here even during the New Year’s Eve.”

Director Hou smiled and said, “Don’t worry about that. After living for so long, these celebrations are really not that important for me anymore.”

“Director, are you a Sunmoon?”

“Yeah.”

“Amazing!” Su Yu asked, “Director, do you think I’ll be prejudiced against after reaching Tiandu?”

“That’s not the case.” After thinking about it, Director Hou said, “If my guess is right, when you first arrive, everyone will come out to take a look at you out of curiosity. Then, they will lose interest and return to whatever they were doing before.”

Yes, that was it. This kid should stop thinking too much. Those people would come out, take a look at him like he was an exotic animal, and exclaim in admiration.

They would praise this incredible young genius. So this was how that Su Yu looked like? What a genius.

Then...that would be the end of it. They would lose their interest and it would be business as usual again. Some old men would probably be demonstrating their new findings. They would need to go over there and take a look. Oh, another old man had created a character

capable of brewing wine without any materials. They needed to go over there and take a look as well.

As for Su Yu...wow, he was really incredible. But so what? How could he compare against a character that could brew wine out of thin air?

Su Yu blanked out as he listened to that. After a long while, he nodded in understanding. True. Great Ming was known as...a place filled with unambitious slackers. He wondered if joining Great Ming was the right choice.

Just look at this city he had just arrived at. The city was bustling with people and activity, but nobody even bothered to give him a second look. Oh, he was riding on a powerful beast? So what?

Why should they care? Rather than wasting their time caring about him, they were better off spending time on what they wanted to do.

“Director, are there a lot of cultural research academies in Great Ming?”

“There are three of them.” Director Hou smiled and explained, “How should I say this? The Great Ming Cultural Research Academy’s principal...is still the first principal.”

Su Yu blanked out.

“Do you understand the implication of that?” Director Hou coughed awkwardly and said, “There are a lot of old people in the academy. The mortality rate is quite low, unlike Great Xia Cultural Research Academy which already has a sixth principal.”

Su Yu finally understood! He nodded. So the first principal was still alive. Incredible. Were the cultural researchers of Great Ming a bunch of people who would never step on the battlefield?

“Director, in that case, wouldn’t the academy be overcrowded? Are there even enough resources to support all these people?”

“That’s not the case.” Director Hou shook his head and said, “How will that happen? Sure, there are a lot of them. But most of them are quite weak so they don’t really need that much resources. And they also enjoy creating all sorts of weird things. They have actually earned a lot selling their creations.”

He explained, “For example, the televisions, communicators, and a lot of other things you use daily are actually the creations of Great Ming. Great Ming is also a weapon peddler. We are actually very good at producing standardized weapons. Even Great Xia is buying from us. After all, they are always lacking in weapons and military supplies while we have an excess of weapons and supplies...

“Also, the weak willpower texts that you can easily find on the market are mostly produced by Great Ming as well. Some of our cultural researchers have too much free time so after reaching the Skysoar Realm, they will cultivate dozens of random arts and techniques before making a career out of writing willpower texts...”

“...”

Su Yu maintained his silence.

Director Hou continued his explanation, “Great Ming doesn’t produce a lot of powerful arts, but we have a lot of weak arts and techniques. Thus, we actually earn a lot. For example, thirty percent of the commonly seen yellow-grade arts and techniques in the Human Realm are actually produced by Great Ming.”

Su Yu was completely speechless.

“So Great Ming Cultural Research Academy is capable of paying for their expenses without any governmental support?”

“Yeah.” Director Hou nodded and said, “In fact, these fellows enjoy researching so much that all our scientific research academies have gone bankrupt. There’s no helping it. Initially, we have a few scientific research academies, but all these academies have been slowly swallowed up by those cultural researchers. No, that’s wrong. Old Niu didn’t want them, but they had forcefully merged themselves with the academy.”

“...”

Su Yu didn’t know what to say. But that was understandable. These cultural researchers had taken over the job of the scientific research academies. What else could they do?

“How about the war academies?”

“Oh, the mortality rate is much higher. Our war academy is currently run by the fifth principal.” Director Hou sounded helpless as he said, “The war academy is mainly in charge of wars. That much is obvious from its name. Even so, our mortality rate is much lower than Great Xia’s war academies.”

“Are there grottos in the academy?”

“Yes.” With an odd expression, Director Hou said, “We have a lot of them. Over these years, we have still produced some Sunmoons. But some of these grottos were actually left by Mountainseas. We call these pseudo grottos.”

“Do you have something similar to the Source Qi Secret Grotto and Willpower Grotto?”

Director Hou hesitated slightly before awkwardly saying, “Those are unique grottos that are very hard to replicate. Of course, we still have grottos that are slightly similar. Then again, we have our own unique grottos that are also quite popular...”

“Can you tell me more about those grottos, Director?”

“Of course.” Director Hou laughed and said, “For example, the Myriad Liquor Grotto. That is an incredible grotto. You won’t dare to believe it, but that is a grotto capable of producing ten thousand types of liquor, each with a different flavor. That is a heaven for all wine lovers...

“We also have a Hundred Beauty Grotto...hehehe...cough, cough. I remembered wrongly. It’s the Hundred Race Grotto. Inside that grotto, you can have a good time with the beauties of the myriad races...cough, cough, I mean you can talk about the dao with the myriad races...

“We also have the Lyrical Poetry Grotto. There, you can enjoy all sorts of music...cough, cough, I mean you can learn the art of killing with sound in there.

“There’s also the...”

Su Yu started drinking, ignoring Director Hou’s explanation. Great Ming...he was truly speechless. He didn’t know what to say about the names of those grottos. The cultural researchers of Great Ming were truly...a bunch of unique individuals. There was no comparing these cultural researchers with the ones in Great Xia.

Of course, nobody could judge that this was better or worse in comparison. But there was also no doubting that the cultural researchers of Great Ming would definitely stand no chance against Great Xia’s cultural researchers.

“How about the character masters? Are they strong?”

“They’re alright.” Director Hou exhaled in relief at the change of topic. He said, “The character masters of Great Xia are strong, but the character masters of Great Ming aren’t weak either. Our character masters are weaker in terms of offensive strength, but we are capable of a lot of tricks.”

That was mainly due to the large number of random characters Great Ming’s cultural researchers would form. For some reason, the cultural researchers here enjoyed forming a large number of characters despite the fact that they couldn’t link all these characters into a proper system. Even after reaching the Skysoar Realm, they would still form new characters without stopping.

For example, these cultural researchers would form characters capable of playing music, brewing wine, preparing a meal, cleaning, or even massaging...

“If it wasn’t for the fact that we can’t link our characters into a character technique, Great Ming would be the home to the largest number of multiple character faction experts.”

Director Hou smiled smugly. Amazing, right? They had plenty of cultural researchers with more than ten characters. Of course, the actual combat strength of these cultural researchers was an entirely different story.

“…”

Su Yu nodded. Amazing.

Chapter 602: Su Yu Enters The Capital (1)

After a short chat with Director Hou, Su Yu felt much better. It was the New Year’s Eve. Thus, having someone to talk with had improved his mood significantly.

Sure, Great Ming was somewhat…unreliable. Then again, Zhu Tiandao was also someone from Great Ming. And he was a ninth-stage Sunmoon cultural researcher. Wasn’t he pretty strong? What was there to worry about?

He concluded that only some of the people in Great Ming were unambitious slackers, not all of them. This Director Hou was a Sunmoon as well. And he was probably quite strong.

After a while, Director Hou said, “In truth, you don’t even need to join the academy. You can simply start your own research center.”

Su Yu smiled and said, “Forget it. It’s too troublesome to start a private research center. I am still quite lacking so I need to study more.”

He was telling the truth. He did not think that he knew everything. He still had a lot to learn. For example, students like Hu Qiusheng knew more than him in terms of general knowledge.

Director Hou smiled. That was acceptable as well.

He said, “Do you want me to take you to the capital immediately? You can witness the bustling sight of Tiandu during the New Year’s Eve.”

“Nah.” Su Yu shook his head and said, “I’ll take my time to familiarize myself with Great Ming. If you wish to return, you can go first. This is Great Ming. Who would dare to provoke me? I also have a few beast protectors with me.”

Director Hou said nothing. He couldn’t leave before Su Yu was in the capital. If he left like this and something happened to Su Yu, the prefect would not spare him.

Since Su Yu was uninterested in leaving for the capital immediately, Director Hou continued the conversation. He said, “Let’s stop talking about the cultural researchers. We are both well aware that Great Ming’s cultural researchers do not have the upper hand when it comes to combat power.”

“But Great Xia is incomparable with us in terms of variety. In Great Xia, being a character master is the mainstream path. Very few people walk the other paths.”

Su Yu nodded.

In Great Xia, regardless of whether it was the single or the multiple character factions, both were the leaders of their cultural researchers in different periods of time. The other factions such as the weaponsmithing faction, the beast taming faction, and so on only played a supportive role.

Director Hou said, “Don’t think that our warriors are weak just because Great Ming King is a cultural researcher. It’s the opposite. The more types of cultural researchers we have, the more theories we touch upon, and the stronger our warriors are.”

“There are three incomparably powerful armies in Great Ming. Ranked first is the Great Ming Iron Cavalry.”

Su Yu nodded and said, “I heard of them. This is an army mounted on beasts. The army isn’t big, but it’s very powerful. It is a first-tier army even in the Allheaven Battlefield. It is rumored that this army is capable of facing off against the Martial Dragon Guards.”

“Martial Dragon Guards?” Director Hou shook his head and said, “The Public Regiment of the Martial Dragon Guards is not even a match for Great Ming Iron Cavalry. The Secret Regiment is where the true strength of the Martial Dragon Guards lies. They have a lot of Sunmoons. Even the weakest of them are at the Skysoar Realm. That is the true elite of Great Xia.”

Su Yu nodded. He had only learned about the Secret Regiment not long ago. In fact, even Xia Wen and Xia Wu were members of the Secret Regiment. And both were quite strong. The old Sunmoon in Nanyuan was also an expert from the Secret Regiment.

“The Great Ming Iron Cavalry only has five thousand members. The weakest of them are is the Skysoar Realm. The Cloudbreaches are 100-man commanders, the Mountainseas are 1000-man commanders, and the three generals are Sunmoons. Their armor, weapons, talismans, pills, and mounts are the best of the best.”

Su Yu was shocked, “Five thousand Skysoars?”

“Yeah.” Director Hou proudly said, “This is an army comparable to the Secret Regiment of the Martial Dragon Guards. It is a result of Great Ming’s three hundred years of

accumulation. Even among the various warrior armies of humanity, it is among the very best. It is no weaker than the Martial Dragon Guards and Great Qin's Ironhawk Army."

Finally, there was something he could brag about. He did not let go of the chance and continued, "Every member of this army is provided with a powerful mount. With the unitaurus race as mounts, they are able to charge and break through all enemy lines, obtaining victory in every battle."

"Unitaurus?"

Su Yu looked at the bull who was sprawled on the ground while enjoying his food. The mountaindrill bull looked up with an innocent expression before saying, "There are a lot of bull races out there. I know the unitaurus race. With their sharp horns, they are excellent at breaking through enemy lines. But they're not that highly ranked. Strictly speaking, they are only a top 1,000 race."

That was actually decent enough. Su Yu was quite surprised. He had not paid much attention to these matters during his time in Great Xia. So there was actually such an army in Great Ming?

Director Hou smugly said, "That is only one of our elite armies. We also have our main army, the Heavenly Dao(Tiandao) Army..."

Su Yu blanked out slightly. When Director Hou saw that, he coughed awkwardly and said, "We renamed this army a few decades ago. Great Xia has its Martial Dragon(Longwu) Guards right? Our prefect cares greatly about his face...so he..."

Su Yu instantly understood what happened. Seeing that Xia Longwu had renamed an army after himself, Zhu Tiandao had decided to do the same as well. This Heavenly Dao Army is comparable to the Devil Subduing Army in strength.

"The Heavenly Dao Army is quite big with 500,000 soldiers in it. They are well-equipped and can be considered a second-tier army. In terms of strength, it is similar to the Devil Subduing Army. But it is slightly lacking in terms of eagerness to fight. Generally, the Devil Subduing Army is viewed as a first-tier army.

"Our third elite army, the Great Ming Army, is also quite big with 500,000 soldiers. Like the Heavenly Dao Army, it is stationed within Great Ming. They are well-equipped with the best equipment money can buy, but their eagerness to battle is slightly weak as well."

Su Yu couldn't resist asking, "Director, I thought you said that Great Ming's warriors are strong? Why is their eagerness to battle weak?"

"Well, that isn't entirely accurate..." Director Hou found it hard to explain it. After thinking for a bit, he said, "To be precise, they rely a lot more on external tools. When it comes to upfront confrontations, they are slightly lacking. You might not know this, but

the outsiders love to complain about Great Ming's cultural researchers for providing our armies with all sorts of weird things before every battle..."

Director Hou smiled helplessly and said, "Take the battle three years ago as an example. The Heavenly Dao Army encountered a 10000-strong army of the divine race. Both armies were immediately engaged in a bitter battle. The supporting cultural researchers of the Heavenly Dao Army came out with some weird stuff they encountered somewhere else and accidentally released millions upon millions of predator bugs. They lost control of the bugs and nearly wiped out both armies. In the end, the two armies called off the battle and fled for their lives. Even now, that battleground is still a land of death. Those bugs are still sweeping through the Allheaven Battlefield, forcing even Invincibles to deal with them..."

He felt very helpless as he talked.

Great Ming was absolutely not weak. But during battles, their cultural researchers had a way of causing headaches both to their enemies and their allies. Their supporting cultural researchers would frequently produce these weird incidents.

Su Yu said nothing. So the three main armies were not weak. They were simply lacking in eagerness to fight. They preferred relying on external tools to fight their battles, and these external tools were naturally supplied by the cultural researchers.

"Does the Great Ming have a lot of enemies on the Allheaven Battlefield?"

"About that..." Director Hou thought for a bit and said, "It's hard to say. The Allheaven Battlefield is very chaotic. But generally, the Allheaven Battlefield is split into the eastern, southern, western, and northern sectors. The human race operates at the eastern sector, the divine race operates at the western sector, the devil race operates at the southern sector, and the immortal race dominates the northern sector.

"Naturally, that is only a general classification. The other races are also operating in all these sectors. Most of the battles on the Allheaven Battlefield are due to three reasons. Firstly, to eliminate the enemies. Secondly, to seek for the ancient ruins. Thirdly, to invade the minor races."

Su Yu was already aware of the first reason. He was quite surprised to hear about the second reason. He asked, "There are ancient ruins on the Allheaven Battlefield as well?"

"The Luminous Domain Mansion is one such ruin. You know about this place, right?" Director Hou said, "As for the third reason, that's very easy to understand as well. Occasionally, some minor races will accidentally open a connection between their realms and the Allheaven Battlefield. The moment these connections are discovered, they will be invaded. Sure, there are suppressive forces in these minor realms as well, but it won't be too strong."

Director Hou explained, “For example, a certain minor race had conquered their own realm. But the strongest among them is only a Mountainsea. When the Sunmoons of the divines and the devils enter, they will be suppressed to the Mountainsea Realm. But so what?”

They would still be strong enough to defeat the minor race even with the suppression on their cultivation. The major races could easily take down these minor races.

“Most of the time, you can find some rare and unique treasures in these minor realms. Some experts will even choose to refine the entire realm into their own playground. Thus, the moment a minor race is discovered, even if they promptly sever the connection, they might still end up invaded. Therefore, most races will opt to submit to the powerful races and pay tribute for their survival.”

After a short silence, Su Yu asked, “Is the human race doing this as well?”

“Yes. We have invaded and occupied some minor realms as well.” Director Hou said, “How else are we supposed to support the expenditure of our large armies? Slaughtering our enemies on the battlefield alone is not enough for that. Thus, every human prefecture has several minor realms under their control.”

At this moment, the shadow spoke, “Back then, the Shadow Realm had been invaded as well. But since we have a lot of experts and our suppressive force is strong, the invading devils lost three Sunmoons and one Invincible before being kicked out of our realm. Since then, the myriad races have acknowledged the independence of the Shadow Realm.”

“Isn’t the shadow race a top 100 race?” Su Yu asked, “Why would anyone invade a top 100 race?”

The shadow said, “The top 100...is merely a general term instead of a proper ranking. Generally, any race with an Invincible King will be named a top 100 race. Even if the actual ranking of that race is beyond top 100, it will still be known as a top 100 race. For the shadow race, the Shadow Ancestor is our sole Invincible. We are actually quite weak among the top 100 races.”

That was why they were invaded. They were unlike the human race that had suddenly produced a bunch of Invincibles, catching the invading races by complete surprise.

With a smile, Director Hou said, “On the Allheaven Battlefield, most races with at least one Invincible will be able to remain independent. Even the powerful races with plenty of Invincibles like the divines and devils will find it difficult to invade these realms as the suppressive force will generally reduce your combat strength by an entire cultivation level.

“Even an Invincible will be reduced to a Sunmoon in such a realm. Meanwhile, they have their own Invincible defending the realm. You will need at least ten Invincibles to defeat a single defending Invincible. The price of invading such a realm is too high.”

Thus, all races with even one Invincible would be regarded as a major race.

Even if they were weaker, they could simply retreat back home, forcing any invader to pay ten times the cost to invade that realm. It was simply not worth it.

Su Yu frowned, “The human race has so many Invincibles. Even if our realm doesn’t have the suppressive force, they will still suffer a lot from invading us. In that case, why are the myriad races still trying so hard to invade us?”

“That is probably related to the ancient rumors. Additionally, the ruins in the Human Realm are very tempting for the myriad races. After all, our ruins have produced dozens of Invincibles in a very short time frame. If you’re a member of a different race, would you not covet the Human Realm?”

“Nope. I won’t.”

“…”

Director Hou was left speechless. This kid must be fun at parties.

Chapter 603: Su Yu Enters The Capital (2)

“There are definitely more undiscovered ruins in the Human Realm. Some of the more powerful ones might still be hidden. It is impossible for the myriad race experts to not covet this potential. And since there is no suppressive force in the Human Realm, these invaders are able to unleash their full strength in the Human Realm. Thus, it is not surprising that we remain a tempting target for them.

“It is also rumored that there are some unique items hidden in the Human Realm that are very enticing for the powerful races such as the divines and the devils. Thus, they have been paying close attention to us all these years.”

Su Yu nodded and asked, “Director, I have been curious about one thing. Do we also suffer from the suppressive force of the other realms?”

If the other races did not suffer from the suppressive force in the Human Realm, would humans be subjected to the suppressive force of the other realms?

“This is one of the reasons why the Human Realm remains a target of all the other races. We are immune to the suppressive force of all the other realms.” Director Hou said, “Both the Human Realm and the human race are unique in this regard. This is why the myriad

races are wary of us. This is why they are all trying their best to suppress us lest we grow to dominate the Myriad Realms."

He sighed helplessly and said, "But humans are a peaceful race. We won't easily invade anyone. Why must they be so wary of us?"

"..."

Silence descended.

At this moment, Su Yu finally understood why the divines and devils were able to recruit so many allies to suppress the human race. Holy shit! A human Invincible would remain an Invincible after entering a different realm. Would the other top 100 races not feel threatened?

The divines and devils would need ten Invincibles to deal with one Invincible during each invasion. The cost of invasion would dissuade most invasions from happening. But the humans would only require one Invincible to deal with a defending Invincible. Who else would they try to exterminate if not the human race?

Su Yu asked, "Are most of the top 100 races our enemies?"

"Yeah." Director Hou said, "There's no helping it. It's not like we have a choice. What can we do if we're born special? Are we supposed to exterminate ourselves? Thus, a lot of human prefectures are trying their best to look friendly and harmless so that others won't view us as invaders. On the other hand, Great Xia has been very aggressive for so many years. It is only natural that they are being suppressed by the myriad races. In fact, any prefecture this aggressive will become a target of suppression."

Finally, Su Yu understood how much the myriad races feared the human race. No wonder they were able to so easily join hands and suppress the human race. Because of their fear!

It wasn't like the humans didn't have any allies, but most races with actual Invincibles would not be willing to ally themselves with the human race. And the only reason for that was the threat posed by the human race.

The divines and devils might be strong, but they would need ten Invincibles to deal with a single Invincible. The threat level was much lower. It was entirely different for the human race. They only needed to send two Invincibles into a foreign realm to cause endless trouble.

Director Hou and Su Yu spent a long time talking about all sorts of topics. They talked about Great Ming, the Human Realm, the Allheaven Battlefield, and the other major realms.

Director Hou was actually very old despite his young appearance. Thus, he was a well-traveled individual. In fact, Great Ming might be lacking in many other aspects, but they were definitely not lacking in the elderly.

This was completely different from Great Xia which was filled with the younger generation of experts due to the numerous wars they waged. Most of their older experts had already perished in the numerous battles they had fought.

Meanwhile, in Great Ming, people like Director Hou, Principal Niu, and many other Sunmoons were actually born during the early years of the prefecture or even before the establishment of the prefecture. Unfortunately, Great Ming had not produced too many experts in recent years.

If one was being polite, one would say that Great Ming was a prefecture with deep accumulation. If one was being frank, one would say that Great Ming was having trouble replenishing their pool of talent.

In truth, this was also applicable for Great Xia, but for an entirely different reason. They were simply losing people faster than they could replenish their people. And in Great Xia, the so-called younger generation generally referred to those under fifty. Meanwhile, anyone under a hundred years in age would still be considered someone of the younger generation in Great Ming.

***

On the final night of year 350, Su Yu spent his time talking with Director Hou, greatly alleviating his homesickness.

1st of January, 351.

Once again, Su Yu set off toward Tiandu.

Meanwhile, rumors regarding Su Yu, Great Xia, and the struggle between the single and multiple character factions started spreading among the populace.

“Great Xia sure is ruthless.”

“Just yesterday alone, they killed a bunch of experts, including some Mountainseas.”

“Tsk, tsk. Great Xia sure has a lot of experts. Even after losing so many of them, they still have so many experts to kill.”

“I heard Su Yu has joined Great Ming. That’s one ruthless individual as well. He got several Sunmoons and Mountainseas killed with a single ploy.”

“What is that Sunmoon you talk about?”

An old man laughed and said, “Above the Skysoar Realm is the Cloudbreach Realm. Above that is the Mountainsea Realm. After surpassing the mountains and the seas, one will get to pry on the sun and the moon, hovering in the sky like the sun and the moon, gaining the strength to suppress an entire era. Our prefect is one such individual, a mighty Sunmoon.”

A lot of these youngsters were similar to Su Yu of the past. They lacked knowledge and had never even heard about the Sunmoon Realm.

Of course, things were still better in Great Ming as most people were still aware of the Mountainsea Realm. Back then, Su Yu knew even less than them. There was no helping that since Nanyuan was truly too remote.

Listening to the conversations as he traveled, Su Yu smiled. The Xia Family was indeed quite ruthless this time. But they weren’t doing that entirely for Su Yu. In fact, they needed to thank him for giving them this excuse to clean up their ranks.

If the Xia Family decided to kill those experts without such a good reason, the entire Human Realm would probably rise in protest.

But now, the single character faction of the various prefectures was staying silent. Nobody said anything. At most, they would grumble privately, but nobody dared to openly criticize Great Xia for the executions.

If the Xia Family dared to carry out such executions at any other time, all the cultural researchers of humanity would turn against them.

But now, even a Sunmoon had been caught colluding with the devil alongside more than ten Mountainseas. If the Xia Family remained silent even after something like that, they would truly start losing their prestige. Thus, the single character faction was forced to stay silent even if they were unhappy about it.

“Xia Xiao’er sure is smart. He was able to instantly turn the situation around and make use of this chance to remove some unwanted individuals from Great Xia.”

Su Yu smiled in amusement. Marquis Xia was still quite capable, after all. But it was possible that this was Xia Longwu’s decision instead. Numerous heads had fallen during the past few days, but the people of Great Xia did not think that too much blood had been split. Instead, they were all greatly excited and proud.

As far as they were concerned, the previous scandal was the fault of a few individuals instead of Great Xia as a whole. Thus, their anger had been redirected to the Myriad Race Cult.

During the past two days, more than ten cult strongholds had been wiped out. Hundreds of cultists were caught and executed. One ought to admit that Great Xia’s strategy of

intentionally leaving these strongholds alone in the past was now paying off. Whenever something happened, these cultists would serve as the best scapegoat to placate the populace.

This was one of the reasons the cult was so fearful of operating within Great Xia. Too many of them had been killed.

Meanwhile, Su Yu had arrived at the city that was the nearest to the capital. This city was around five hundred kilometers away from the capital. He stopped in front of a restaurant and hopped off the suanni. At the moment, the suanni's fur had turned gray. Without the usual golden coat, the suanni was rather inconspicuous. Thus, they were mostly ignored by the pedestrians around them.

Su Yu entered the restaurant and noted that it was filled with customers. A storyteller was in the middle of telling a story in the restaurant.

After climbing to the second floor, Su Yu heard the old storyteller narrate with an excited voice, "At that moment, Su Yu overturned the heavens, summoning hundreds of lightning bolts with his Hundred Lightning Annihilation Technique to strike Zhou Pingsheng, dying his body red with blood..."

At this, a customer on the second floor laughed and said, "Stop making up stories. Hundred Lightning Annihilation Technique? How do you even know that?"

"Just piss off if you don't want to listen." The storyteller said, "How could I not know? I was near the Starfall Mountain when this happened! I heard the name of this technique from Su Yu himself!"

"Bullshit. I remember that you were here telling a different story during that incident."

"Bullshit!" The storyteller said, "On that day, I toured thirty-six cities in my dream. Nothing in Great Ming can remain secret from me!"

"..."

The crowd roared with laughter. The storyteller did not seem to mind. He continued his storytelling.

After a while, he said, "Su Yu has probably arrived at Tiandu. A storm is brewing in the capital! Every single person from Great Xia is a butcher. And someone like him who is capable of killing Cloudbreaches at the Mental Tempering Stage can hardly be found even throughout history! I heard that Su Yu's hand will itch if he spends even one day without killing anyone! Friends, if you have a child in the capital, you need to notify them about this. Su Yu is three meters in height, and he is a merciless butcher..."

“Old man, how do you know his height?” Su Yu smiled and asked, “His face is not shown in those recordings, but it is obvious that he is someone of a regular height.”

“What does a kid like you know?” The storyteller said, “That is a disguise he put on with his Cosmos Transformation Technique. I once saw his true body with my own eyes. He is as big as a giant...”

Chapter 604: Su Yu Enters The Capital (3)

Su Yu laughed in amusement. He was a giant. He was a butcher. Sure. The people of Great Ming sure had a lot of free time on their hands. This storyteller was clearly making up his story, but he was still able to attract such a large audience.

His recordings had probably been spread all over the Human Realm by now. These people had probably seen those recordings as well. Even so, they were still willing to sit here and listen to this clearly fake story.

The storyteller ignored Su Yu and continued, “This is the end of Su Yu’s story. We will continue the story after he reaches the capital. Let us move on to a different story. There is a youth named Bai Junsheng. He is known as one of the Eight Eminents of the capital. Two days ago, he entered the Skysoar Realm and instantly reached the third stage.

“Yesterday, he claimed that he will overtake his elder cousin, Bai Feng, soon. When he heard that Su Yu was Bai Feng’s student, he started running around claiming that he was Su Yu’s uncle. He took this chance to beat his rival, Zhu Hongliang, up. Zhu Hongliang, also one of the Eight Eminents, wanted to strike back. But at that moment, Bai Junsheng loudly yelled that his nephew was Su Yu and hitting him was the same as suicide. Hearing that, Zhu Hongliang fled in panic...”

Su Yu was speechless. Was this real? Bai Junsheng? Someone from the Bai Family? Zhu Hongliang...was that someone from the Zhu Family? And the so-called Eight Eminents of the capital...were they really so bored? How did he become that person’s nephew?

One of the customers laughed and said, “What is Zhu Hongliang afraid of? Just beat him up. He has a Mountainsea beast, right? Just order that beast to beat Bai Junsheng up.”

“Hahaha!”

Hearing that, more people roared with laughter.

“You must be kidding. That Mountainsea beast spends all his time eating. He refuses to do anything else. Are you expecting that beast to beat someone up? I’m afraid the beast will be the one suffering a beating!”

“...”

Once again, Su Yu was left speechless. What manner of a Mountainsea beast was that? Was it so difficult to beat up a Skysoar?

Also, that Zhu Hongliang wasn't even Bai Junsheng's match. It was clear he wouldn't be too strong either. In that case, did he tame that Mountainsea beast himself, or was that beast given to him by his family? At this moment, he heard something interesting.

With a smile, the storyteller said, "Speaking of that Mountainsea beast, he is not too good at beating someone up. But he is very good at defense. He eats a lot so he has a very thick skin. I once saw this beast myself. At the time, a Sunmoon expert struck the beast with a sword. The beast merely let out a single cry in annoyance before returning to his sleep. He was completely unharmed!

"That was why this beast was classified as a Mountainsea beast. If this beast is capable of attacking as well, he would probably be classified as a Sunmoon beast instead of a Mountainsea beast."

"..."

Su Yu grew curious. Were they talking about an iron devourer? Impeccable defense and almost nonexistent offensive strength. He once tried buying some of this race's blood essence from Xia Huyou, but Xia Huyou was unable to find any since this race was too rare.

Why was Su Yu looking for the blood essence of this race? For his physical advancement into the Skysoar Realm, he needed to reforge his body yet again. And the iron devourer race was known for their powerful physical bodies.

Thus, Su Yu suspected that their powerful defense was due to some unique cultivation method. One ought to know that body cultivation methods were very rare.

"Is he a Mountainsea?"

If that was a Mountainsea beast, the blood essence would be too strong for him. If that was a Cloudbreach beast instead, he could actually consider consuming the blood essence of this beast.

After spending some time listening to the storyteller, Su Yu finally finished his meal. He stood up and left with the suanni. Outside the restaurant, he hopped onto the suanni's back and rode off.

At this moment, sounds of exhalations rang out repeatedly from the second floor of the restaurant. One of the customers complained, "Old Man, are you dumb? How dare you talk back to him? That's Su Yu, right? Heavens. I nearly piss myself in fear. I can feel his killing intent from a mile away. Good thing he didn't flip out on you. If he decided to start a massacre here, wouldn't all of us suffer?"

"..."

The storyteller gloomily said, "I knew it was him. That was why I changed the story immediately. I even took the chance to fawn on him by talking about his incredible feat of killing Zhou Pingsheng. All of you should thank me. I'm the only reason all of you survived the encounter with that psychopath."

The storyteller wiped the sweat on his forehead and said, "I even intentionally mentioned how Bai Junsheng claimed that he was Su Yu's uncle. Just look at the intense killing intent around Su Yu. That Bai Junsheng is screwed. Maybe we should send him a message and tell him to flee. That bastard might bully my granddaughter a lot, but it still isn't proper for us to just let Su Yu kill him..."

"Old man, you sure are vicious."

"I'm merely killing with a borrowed knife. Then again, Su Yu might not even dare to kill since he's new here. No matter what, that's his teacher's cousin. Sigh, with the addition of a psychopath, things are going to change in Tiandu."

"It's not that serious. He's only at the Mental Tempering Stage."

"What nonsense is that? Have you ever seen a Mental Tempering Stage cultivator capable of killing Cloudbreaches before?"

"..."

True. How was that a Mental Tempering Stage student? The capital was going to be in chaos.

A different customer laughed and said, "Why do we even care? That has nothing to do with us. Then again, that Su Yu doesn't look as fierce as I thought. In fact, he looks quite good..."

"You're too shallow. How can you judge someone from their appearance? But he really does look quite good. My daughter is in the capital as well. What if I manage to make him my son-in-law? Tsk tsk. Just imagine having him guard my door. Nobody can dream of intruding into my home anymore."

"..."

These people were fortunate that Su Yu had long departed. Otherwise, he would probably beat them up after hearing these words.

The people of Great Ming were truly...unique.

***

After a few hours of rapid travel, a massive city finally appeared in front of Su Yu.

The city walls were tall and majestic. Unlike Tiandu, Great Xia City did not have proper city walls. Instead, there were only several checkpoints around the capital. Meanwhile, Tiandu was surrounded by city walls that were dozens of meters in height.

From far away, Su Yu saw an astonishing scene. An incomparably large beast was rushing straight toward the city gate. Su Yu was alarmed. Was this a beast attack? He did not see any humans around that beast.

Was this a wild beast? But right at that moment, the massive beast stopped. Then, its belly opened, allowing about a dozen individuals to walk out. One of them turned around to look at Su Yu. At the moment, Su Yu was mounted on the suanni. But before this gigantic beast, the suanni seemed tiny.

That person shook his head with sympathy, thinking that this visitor sure was poor. Then, that man waved his hand. At that, the giant beast started shrinking before turning into a metallic cube. The man picked up the cube and put it away.

“Big Brother Wang, we’re entering the city.”

That man casually greeted the city guards before entering the city with the group of youngsters. While they were departing, one of them said, “Did you see that? That guy must be a tourist. He was so scared after seeing our rapid transit beast that he almost fled. How silly.”

“Yeah. That must be a tourist. Look at how silly he is. And look at that tiny beast he’s using as a mount. He must be too poor to afford a rapid transit beast so he was forced to catch a random beast from the wilderness to serve as his mount.”

“Poor guy.”

“Yeah. He looks quite young. Poor kid.”

“…”

Fuck!

Su Yu was completely dumbstruck. Were they…pitying him?

Holy shit!

Poor? Him?

Pitiful?

His mount was a poor man's mount?

That was a suanni, a top 100 race, and a ninth-stage Skysoar!

Meanwhile, that was a group of Mental Tempering Stage, Great Strength, and Source Opening cultivators. A group like that was pitying him?

Holy shit!

More importantly, that gigantic beast was actually a puppet? Holy shit! He had thought that it was an actual beast! It looked so real!

When Su Yu's gaze landed on the dusty suanni, he sighed. He couldn't help but agree with them. This suanni was so small and dirty. He truly looked pitiful. How could he compare with that gigantic beast puppet?

Meanwhile, the suanni was feeling incomparably gloomy. Was he so bad?

Him? A random beast caught from the wilderness?

He could swallow all those kids with a single bite!

He was a ninth-stage Skysoar! He was a genius who had once entered the Luminous Domain Mansion! He was a genius who had even killed a genius student of an Invincible. And yet he was being looked down on by those kids?

Were the people of Great Ming blind?

Su Yu smiled and stopped thinking about all that. He continued heading toward the city gate while riding on the suanni. Interesting. Great Ming was truly interesting. The saying was right. Seeing once was better than hearing about it a hundred times.

That rapid transit beast looked quite useful. Su Yu even thought that he should get one for himself as well. Ahead of him, the words Tiandu City could be seen hanging atop the city gate. The guards weren't weak, but they also seemed less murderous.

Su Yu had just reached the gate when the guards received a message. Next, the large city gate swung open. Beside the main gate was a side door. Previously, all the pedestrians had entered through the side door. But now, the main gate had swung open.

The guards on duty stood straight and solemnly said, "Welcome, Grandmaster Su!"

Grandmaster?

Su Yu smiled in amusement. All around him, the pedestrians looked at him with astonishment.

“Who’s that? They’re opening the main gate for him?”

“Is he a Mountainsea?”

“This is a treatment given only to Mountainseas or senior researchers, right?”

“Grandmaster Su? He’s so young. I’ve never heard of him before…”

“Is this Su Yu?”

Instantly, silence descended.

The genius of Great Xia, Su Yu, had finally arrived.

Ignoring everyone around him, Su Yu hopped off the suanni, stepped into the city, and took a deep breath. He had arrived.

Chapter 605: Magical Great Ming (1)

Prefect’s residence, Tiandu.

“Ninth prince, Su Yu has entered the city.”

“Eighth princess, Su Yu has entered the city.”

Outside the main hall, the guards and palace maids were running all over the place, spreading the news of Su Yu’s arrival to the princes and princesses in the palace. The psychopath had arrived.

Inside the main hall.

Zhu Tiandao smiled and said, “Everyone, Su Yu has entered the city.”

An old man calmly said, “Yeah, yeah. So what? Why did you gather all of us here? Don’t tell me you want all of us to greet and welcome him.”

That would be a tad bit too excessive, right? No matter how much of a genius Su Yu was, he was still at the Mental Tempering Stage. These people couldn’t be bothered to pay that much attention to him. They would be more than happy to leave him alone as long as he left them alone as well. Why did the prefect gather all of them there?

“No. I already sent someone to summon him over. You can all get to know each other since in the future, all of you will be colleagues.”

“…”

The others were left speechless. Colleague? Wasn't it too early to say that? Su Yu was still a student.

"Prefect, this isn't appropriate, right?" A burly man frowned and said, "Do you intend to have Su Yu hold an office in Great Ming?"

"There's nothing inappropriate about that." Zhu Tiandao smiled, "He had applied for a promotion to a researcher at Great Xia. I already talked to the people from the Talent Fostering Bureau. Su Yu will be promoted to a researcher soon. Maybe he will be willing to become a member of the Zhu Research Center after the promotion..."

An old man yawned and said, "Sure. Make him a member. After all, he is the creator of the Acupoint Fusion Art. It doesn't matter if it's really his creation since everyone already sees him as its creator. It won't matter to us if he's going to be a member of the Zhu Family's research center either. But Prefect, our research centers are not recruiting at the moment."

They didn't care if Zhu Tiandao wanted to take Su Yu into the Zhu Family's research center. Everything would be fine as long as they were left alone. They did not have the time to entertain that kid.

Zhu Tiandao was feeling somewhat helpless. He said, "Are you aware that for the sake of that kid, the Xia Family nearly fought me? That wasn't because he had defected from Great Xia. Instead, that was because Great Xia regretted letting him go. Don't forget that Great Ming's cultural researchers might be incredible, but they aren't too good in terms of combat."

At that, someone exclaimed in astonishment, "Cultural researchers aren't supposed to be involved in combat anyway! There is a profession for everything. Combat is something warriors should worry about, not cultural researchers."

"Bullshit!"

Zhu Tiandao scolded, "Absolute nonsense! I can forgive you for being lazy, but look at what you did! Look at what you taught our youngsters. Are you not aware of what you did? I want to see if Su Yu's arrival can change some things. I'm warning you, old bastards! If you don't want to fight and work, fine But you're not allowed to meddle with Su Yu's affairs!"

The old men in the room shut their eyes and pretended to hear nothing. Whatever. They honestly didn't care. As for the youngsters, they were free to get involved with Su Yu if they wanted to. These geezers certainly had no intention of involving themselves with Su Yu.

“Su Yu intends to reopen his Source Soul Research Center here.” Zhu Tiandao said, “The Talent Fostering Bureau will fund him partially. As for the remaining materials, resources, and manpower, all of you need to help with that...”

“Cough.” An old man said, “Prefect, this is inappropriate. It’s fine if we fund a part of the costs, but we shouldn’t pay for the entire thing. I can’t think of a single research center that has been fully funded by outsiders. If you’re feeling rich, you’re free to fund his research center yourself, Prefect.”

Paying for Su Yu’s research center with their money? That was not acceptable. The Zhu Family was rich. The prefect should just fund everything himself.

Zhu Tiandao said, “I’m not talking about money. I’m talking about the unique and rare resources that he might need. Everyone, don’t think that I’m making a big fuss over nothing. All of you are professionals. You should understand just how useful the Acupoint Fusion Art is. Su Yu told me that he will be working on an aperture fusion art and the source soul acupoint as well. And I believe he might actually succeed in that...”

The people in the hall looked at each other in silence. After a while, someone said, “That...might be acceptable. In truth, a lot of people in Great Ming are also researching similar topics. If he only needs some information, materials, and even some manpower, we can provide him with that. Some of the geezers are going to reach the end of their lifespan soon, right? Just send these dying geezers his way.”

“...”

Zhu Tiandao was tired of talking to these people.

The same person coughed awkwardly and added, “They are all knowledgeable professionals. They are simply weak in terms of cultivation. But there’s nothing we can do about that. There are a few old fellows who are nearly three hundred years old yet they’re still stuck at the Skysoar Realm. They’re reaching the end of their lifespan. There’s nothing we can do about that. We might as well send them to Su Yu. Who knows? They might receive a burst of enlightenment and enter the Cloudbreach or even the Mountainsea Realm after working with him.”

Zhu Tiandao was left speechless. But this was actually quite similar to what he had promised Su Yu. He nodded and said, “Fine. All three cultural research academies shall give me a list of names. I’ll see if Su Yu wants those people.”

At that moment, his eyes flickered as he noticed something. The old men in the hall also noticed something and looked in a certain direction with amusement. A show was about to unfold. This was what they loved the most!

After all, life had been rather boring as of late. Thus, watching as a drama unfolded would inject some excitement into their boring lives.

***

At the same time.

Outside the prefect's residence.

Su Yu was walking behind a Skysoar guard speechlessly. The guard had been constantly stealing curious glances at him. He felt rather uncomfortable about that as the guard was looking at him like he was an exotic animal.

Finally, he arrived before the massive palace gate. Guards of the Zhu Family could be seen standing on the two sides of the opened gate. There were quite a lot of experts around. Su Yu could even sense some Cloudbreaches among them. But he wasn't too bothered as he was also someone who had experienced a lot. After all, he had seen even dead Sunmoons before.

The Skysoar guard was about to lead Su Yu through the gate when he suddenly exclaimed, "Lord Su, trouble is coming!"

Su Yu blanked out slightly. Trouble? Wasn't this the front door of the Zhu Family? Why would there be trouble here? But next, he noticed about a dozen youngsters walking out of the palace. The oldest among them looked to be around twenty or thirty, while the youngest of them looked to be around four or five years old.

Were these the descendants of Old Zhu? They all looked at Su Yu, each with a different expression. Some looked amazed, some looked curious, some looked gloomy, some looked surprised, and some looked disappointed.

"Eighth Sister, is this the so-called Great Devil King Su? He looks quite fierce."

"Ninth Brother, that's Bai Junsheng's nephew. Is this the person Bai Junsheng used to scare you off?"

"Ninth Brother, can you defeat him?"

"..."

They talked freely among themselves, as though Su Yu was an animal in a zoo instead of a living person standing in front of them. Among the fourth generation of the Zhu Family, only three were from the main branch of the family.

The fourth generation was the generation of Zhu Tiandao's grandchildren, the same generation Xia Huyou was in.

The so-called ninth brother was the ninth child of the fourth generation including those from the branch families. The members of the branch families were those who had

descended from the daughters of the Zhu Family. Only those whose fathers were from the Zhu Family were considered the descendants of the main branch.

The members of the branch families did not even share Zhu Tiandao's surname, but they all resided within the palace as well.

Su Yu had done some research on the Zhu Family prior to this, but he still didn't know that much about them.

He gazed at the group of youngsters. Leading the group was a young man and a young woman. Both were quite young. The young man was clearly a descendant of Zhu Tiandao. After all, he had an appearance that was...rather hard to explain with words. Xia Huyou could be considered a little fatty, but this young man was truly huge compared to Xia Huyou.

He was basically obese. He had a large face, an appearance that was known as a robust and prosperous face in the ancient past. As for the young woman, Su Yu suspected that she wasn't actually a member of the Zhu Family. After all, the big fatty was more than twice her size.

These two were the eighth sister and the ninth brother the other children were speaking to earlier. After thinking about it, Su Yu guessed that they were probably the grandson and the granddaughter of Zhu Tiandao.

After staring at each other in silence for a short moment, the fatty who was already gasping for breath after a short walk smiled and said, "Su Yu of Great Xia?"

Su Yu smiled and corrected, "Su Yu of Great Ming."

"Hehe. If you want to put it that way, sure." The fatty smiled and said, "Bai Junsheng said that you're very strong. He claimed that you would beat me to death if I touched him. Su Yu, my grandpa is the prefect. Are you going to beat me to death?"

"..."

Su Yu resisted the urge to roll his eyes. He didn't even know Bai Junsheng. Was he so dumb that he would beat the grandson of the prefect to death right after joining Great Ming?

He remembered that Zhu Tiandao had two grandsons and one granddaughter. The eldest of them was already a Cloudbreach. There was no Cloudbreach in this group so the person speaking to him was probably the younger grandson. This was most likely the person the storyteller had spoken about, Zhu Hongliang.

Zhu Tiandao had a lot of maternal grandchildren as well, but Su Yu had not bothered doing any research about them.

“You misunderstand me, Prince.”

Su Yu calmly said, “Bai Junsheng…is he my teacher’s cousin?”

“Yes.” Zhu Hongliang gnashed his teeth and said, “That shameless scum challenged me to a spar before ambushing me while I wasn’t paying attention!”

Su Yu wanted to say that an ambush was probably unnecessary to defeat the person standing before him. He could sense that Zhu Hongliang wasn’t too strong. This was only a Mental Tempering Stage cultivator. Meanwhile, Bai Junsheng was supposedly a Skysoar, right?

And Su Yu wasn’t too surprised that Zhu Hongliang would be stuck at the Mental Tempering Stage. The Zhu Family had their own foundation cultural art as well. They needed to open 24 apertures to cultivate this art. And most people would opt to open all 24 apertures at the Mental Tempering Stage as it would be much harder to open apertures with a higher cultivation level. Thus, they would generally take a few years before they could finish opening all these apertures.

Thus, it honestly wasn’t surprising that a third-stage Bai Junsheng could defeat Zhu Hongliang.

But Su Yu was also quite surprised. He had heard that the father of his teacher was only a Cloudbreach. The patriarch of the family was Bai Feng’s uncle. And this Bai Junsheng was probably the son of Bai Feng’s uncle. The son of a patriarch actually had the guts to beat up Zhu Hongliang, the grandson of the prefect? What was up with that? Had the Bai patriarch reached the Mountainsea Realm?

Su Yu had not asked about that before, but that was unlikely to be the case.

Chapter 606: Magical Great Ming (2)

Looking at the group of people in front of him, Su Yu smiled and asked, “Prince, is the Zhu Family not doing anything after Bai Junsheng beat you up?”

Zhu Hongliang asked with an odd expression, “Why should they do anything?”

“…”

Su Yu told himself that he needed to learn more about the unspoken rules of Great Ming.

“Is the Zhu Family not going to do anything after you were bullied?”

Zhu Hongliang asked again, “Why should they? Isn’t it normal for students to spar with each other?”

“I see.”

Su Yu nodded. So that was the case. The Zhu Family would not get involved. Good to know. In that case, he would be free to beat Zhu Hongliang up if this fellow decided to create trouble for him later.

After all, he was also a Mental Tempering Stage student, right? If even Bai Junsheng, a Skysoar, could beat this fellow up, it should be fine for him, a Mental Tempering Stage student, to do so as well, right?

At this moment, the young woman suddenly asked, “You’re Su Yu? The same Su Yu my grandpa wants me to marry? You look decent, but you’re too skinny.”

The young woman sized Su Yu up and complained, “Why are you so skinny? Have you been skipping your meals? Or have you simply been wasting your energy in the brothels? I don’t like a person like you.”

She did not want to get married to him. Someone this skinny was most definitely a scumbag. She had seen way too many of them in Great Ming. She was uninterested in skinny playboys.

There were way too many womanizer scholars in Great Ming. Thus, regardless of Su Yu’s talent, she was uninterested in him.

Su Yu laughed in amusement, “The prefect was joking. I am only interested in cultivation, nothing else.”

Hearing that, the young woman looked at Su Yu oddly and asked, “Are you a hypocrite? Are you pretending to be uninterested to catch my attention? You definitely have a girlfriend, right? I saw in the Zhu Family records that your teacher, Liu Wenyan, is a playboy. You must be pretending.”

“…”

Su Yu was tired of speaking to her. Her manner of speaking was too direct. Also, why was the Zhu Family so free? Why would they even include something like Teacher Liu’s history with women in their records? Then again, that seemed to be quite interesting. Perhaps he should check these records when he had the chance as well.

This encounter left Su Yu quite speechless.

He forced himself to smile and said, “If that is what you wish to believe, so be it.”

At this moment, a child from the group said, “Great Devil King Su, can you defeat my ninth brother? If you can defeat him, can you defeat my eighth sister?”

At that question, Su Yu smiled. He looked at the two youngsters standing in front of him and asked, “Since you’re standing in my way, are you here to spar with me?”

“Nope.” Zhu Hongliang said, “Not interested at all. If you really want to spar, we can compete in something else, such as eating or drinking. A martial spar is pointless. I’m merely curious. Why did my grandpa have such a high opinion of you? Even if you’re capable of killing Cloudbreach cultivators, you can only do so with ability blood essence. We have such geniuses in Great Ming as well. What’s so special about defeating a stronger opponent with external help?”

He was very curious. Sure, he knew that Su Yu was a super genius. That was something he could acknowledge. But Zhu Tiandao seemed to have attached too much importance to Su Yu.

For the sake of Su Yu, Zhu Tiandao had even called for a meeting with all the higher-ups of the prefecture. That was a tad bit too excessive. His grandpa even planned to marry his eighth sister to Su Yu. And his eighth sister was his grandpa’s sole granddaughter. If Su Yu was only offered a maternal granddaughter, he wouldn’t be as surprised.

“External help?” Su Yu smiled, “Are you talking about this?”

He casually grabbed at the thin air and crushed an invisible bug floating in front of him. Then, his body flickered as he vanished before reappearing above Zhu Hongliang. With a punch, Zhu Hongliang was blasted into pieces. All the surrounding children were alarmed.

“Murder!”

Even the surrounding guards were alarmed. But next, Zhu Hongliang spoke through his broken body, “How did you notice?”

“It’s merely a small trick.” Su Yu said, “A real human is still different from a puppet. Then again, this puppet of yours sure looks very believable.”

It was a fake Zhu Hongliang all along.

Inwardly, Su Yu was quite alarmed. He had not noticed that this Zhu Hongliang was merely a puppet before this. He had only discovered that something was off after crushing the tiny bug.

“Impressive.”

Yet another fatty walked out of the palace. It was Zhu Hongliang.

The fatty sighed, “I’ve always believed that my puppets are good enough to fool everyone...”

Immediately after, this new Zhu Hongliang was blasted apart as well. Su Yu said, “Prince, you should stop wasting money. These puppets are quite expensive, but even if they have the strength of second-stage Skysoars, I can defeat them with a single slap. Why bother?”

Yet another Zhu Hongliang appeared. This time, he had finally arrived in person.

He asked in astonishment, “Why did you attack without any hesitation? Were you not afraid that you would accidentally kill me for real?”

How ferocious. How was Su Yu so sure that he was hitting a puppet? What if it was a real person? How would Su Yu continue living in Great Ming after that?

One of the girls said, “You’re so strong. Even without using the ability blood essence, you’re still very strong.”

Even though those were puppets, there was no denying that they were as strong as Skysoars. Yet they had been defeated so easily by Su Yu.

Su Yu smiled, “Not really. I avoid killing most of the time.”

What he left unsaid was that these people wouldn’t be able to stop him if he really wanted to kill. Even if that eighth princess was already a fifth-stage Skysoar, she wouldn’t be able to stop him.

“Are you really eighteen?” The young woman said, “I am Zhu Qingyan, ranked eighth among the fourth generation. You can address me as eighth sister as well.”

“You are too polite, Eighth Princess.”

Su Yu naturally wouldn’t oblige. Forget about calling her eighth sister. He did not need to get too close to them. How would he know if this wasn’t a honey trap by Old Zhu? All women were obstacles in the path of cultivation. There was no need for him to waste his time on her.

Even if Zhu Qingyan was actually better looking than he had imagined, he was still uninterested.

“You’re...such a boring person.”

Zhu Qingyan looked at him in disappointment and said, “Apart from your strength, there is nothing special about you. I’m warning you. If my grandpa proposes the same thing again, you are not allowed to agree.”

Su Yu nodded and solemnly said, “Don’t worry. I would rather go back to Great Xia and take the Nostril Woman as my wife.”

"..."

Zhu Qingyan couldn't really understand what he was talking about, she could still sense the disrespect in his words. Zhu Hongliang was amazed. What a brave guy.

Su Yu was done. His eighth sister was someone with violent tendencies. Then again, his eighth sister would probably not be Su Yu's match.

"Hmph!"

Zhu Qingyan decided to ignore Su Yu and leave. This was a boring man. In her mind, the famous Su Yu should be a righteous hero with an aura of elegance, clad in fluttering white robes.

But at present, Su Yu was clad in a bland outfit. Even his aura was completely hidden, making him look like a regular scholar. And there was no shortage of scholars in Great Ming. Previously, her interest had been somewhat piqued after Zhu Hongliang's puppets were blasted apart, but that slightly favorable impression she had of him did not remain for long.

This was merely someone who was slightly strong in combat. But it wasn't like there were no other experts in Great Ming. What was the big deal about a little bit of strength?

Su Yu wasn't bothered. He was more than happy to see her leave.

Ignoring the group of youngsters, he looked at the guard leading the way and asked, "Can you take me to the prefect now?"

"This way, please."

The guard did not dare to say anything else and hurriedly led Su Yu toward the main hall. Behind him, the youngsters started talking among themselves.

"Ninth Brother, he's disrespecting you. Beat him up!"

"He doesn't look that ferocious. Eighth Sister has merely left because she was too angry."

Zhu Hongliang ignored the children and laughed. Looking at Su Yu curiously, he hollered, "Su Yu, I heard that you're quite close with Great Xia's Xia Huyou. How am I compared to him?"

"Are you talking about your strength?"

"No. Everything about us."

Su Yu did not even give Zhu Hongliang a look as he said, “I don’t know you that well, but from what I saw earlier, if you meet Xia Huyou in a fight to the death, you won’t last more than three minutes.”

“…”

That was so mean.

“Is he really so strong?”

“He’s alright.”

“But…”

“You’re less than alright.”

Fuck!

Zhu Hongliang couldn’t resist cursing. What was this disdain?

“How about our bearing?”

“You are a generous person, Prince.”

“And compared with Xia Huyou?”

“Are you willing to lend me one million merit points? If you are, then you’re better than him. When I asked for a million merit points from him previously, he agreed easily.”

“…”

Zhu Hongliang’s face fell. Forget it. He decided to stop asking. He doubted that he could even sell himself for that much money. Was Xia Huyou really so generous?

But suddenly, Zhu Hongliang hollered again, “Are you going to stay here for long? I heard that you’ll return to Great Xia after gaining enough strength. If you don’t come back after borrowing my money, wouldn’t that be a great loss for Great Ming?”

“I am someone who will repay sincerity with sincerity.”

Hearing that, Zhu Hongliang sank into thought. After a while, he smiled and said, “I disagree that Xia Huyou is better than me. At the very least, he’s not as fat as me.”

“…”

Fine.

Su Yu paused slightly, but he did not turn around. Instead, he smiled. Interesting. He had to admit that the successors of both the Xia and Zhu families were definitely not lacking when it comes to their breadth of mind. At the very least, they were much better than the descendants of the large families he had met.

Chapter 607: Magical Great Ming (3)

Before long, Su Yu arrived at the main hall.

Facing the crowd who was looking at him like he was an exotic animal, he indifferently bowed and said, “Student Su Yu greets and thanks the prefect for his grace.”

“Be at ease.” Zhu Tiandao smiled and said, “We were talking about you earlier. Now that you’re here, tell me. Do you wish to join an academy or start researching independently?”

“This student is willing to join the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “That is understandable. As for the Source Soul Research Center you wish to reopen, prepare a list of what you need and hand it over to Old Hou. You have Great Ming’s support.”

“Thank you, Prefect.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Feel free to ask for what you need. Additionally, your application for a promotion to a junior researcher has been approved. From now on, you’re a true cultural researcher.”

Su Yu expressed his gratitude yet again.

Zhu Tiandao continued, “You’re still young, so Great Ming is in no rush to ask for anything from you. Focus on your studies. Research should be your secondary objective. As for the struggle between the single and multiple character factions, it won’t affect the situation within Great Ming. You will have our protection as long as you remain in Great Ming. But our protection will not extend past Great Ming.”

Zhu Tiandao solemnly said, “There are single character faction experts here as well. Let me reiterate that I do not wish to see the things that have been happening in Great Xia to happen here as well.”

“Oh.”

“Fine.”

“Sure.”

“Alright, I’ll stop beating Old Hu up.”

“Old Hu still owes me thirty thousand merit points. Why don’t you pay up for him, Su Yu? I don’t want to be seen as a bully when I try to collect on the debt.”

“…”

Su Yu was stunned. What?

Zhu Tiandao coughed awkwardly and said, “Hu Xiansheng is the head of Great Ming Cultural Research Academy’s Multiple Character Faculty, a seventh-stage Mountainsea. He’s in seclusion so he’s not here today. He has a small debt, but don’t worry about it.

Small debt? Su Yu decided to shut his mouth. He had a bad feeling about this. He had just arrived, but someone was already asking him to pay the debt of Faculty Head Hu? What was the meaning of that?

The same old man who had spoken earlier smiled at Su Yu and said, “According to our rules, you will be assigned to the Multiple Character Faculty after joining the academy. There is no such faculty in Great Xia anymore, but it’s not the same here. But your faculty is bad at production, combat, and research. They also owe us a small debt of around 200,000 merit points in total.”

“Student Su Yu, if you intend to strengthen the multiple character faction, the best way of doing so is to pay their debts. Old Hu isn’t absent because he’s in seclusion. He’s merely hiding from us because he doesn’t have the money to pay the debt. The multiple character faction can’t keep running from this, right?”

“…”

Su Yu was completely speechless. So Faculty Head Hu wasn’t absent because of his cultivation. Rather, it was because of his debt?

Holy shit! A debt of 200,000 merit points?

He had just settled a debt of 300,000 merit points for Great Xia’s multiple character faction. Why was this happening again? Did they think he could produce money from thin air?

Suddenly, a burly man walked up to Su Yu and loudly said, “Money is nothing. Previously, Old Hu used the entire Multiple Character Faculty as collateral to get a loan for me. The loan is due in three months. I will be collecting on the debt soon. I reckon the Multiple Character Faculty might not even exist anymore after that. Su Yu, you should become a factionless student instead.”

“…”

Su Yu stared at Zhu Tiandao blankly. Was that...really allowed?

Zhu Tiandao coughed awkwardly and said, “That...is their personal affair. The Zhu Family does not get involved in something like this. I can’t say anything if the faculty head himself decides to use the faculty as the collateral. But that research center of his is pretty nice. It’s a part of the faculty. How about this? Instead of funding a new research center for you, the Zhu Family will pay Old Hu’s debt for you. The ownership of Old Hu’s research center will fall under you. That will become the new Source Soul Research Center. Trust me, that’s quite a nice research center.”

Old He was none other than the burly man. Instead of funding him a new research center, the Zhu Family would pay the debt for him instead. As for that fancy research center of his faculty head, he could take it.

Su Yu was still stunned. Was this a dream? What was he doing? He was in the main hall of Prefect Zhu, the ruler of Great Ming. This prefect was telling him that his faculty head had pawned off his faculty. The faculty was no more. If he wanted to have a faculty to join, he had to first settle the debt.

Faculty head?

Hu Xiansheng?

Su Yu asked with stupefaction, “Will Faculty Head Hu agree to let me have the research center?”

The burly man nonchalantly said, “I can hand you the debt receipt. If he refuses to give you the research center, just take the entire faculty from him and become the faculty head yourself. Isn’t that even better?”

“Me? Becoming the faculty head?”

Su Yu was dumbfounded.

What the fuck was this?

“Sure you can.” Zhu Tiandao grinned and said, “But...you shouldn’t. Cough, cough. Let me remind you that if you become the faculty head, you will need to provide for everyone in the faculty. And you know very well how expensive it gets to run the multiple character faction.”

There was no helping that. Su Yu understood very just how expensive cultivation was for those in the multiple character faction. There was a reason for these people to be so poor. It must have been hard for Old Hu.

In truth, he had set up a high-end research center precisely because he needed to produce some results and provide for the faculty. Alas, he failed miserably in his investment and ended up laden with debt.

A refined old man nearby smiled and said, “Student Su, when you join the academy, remember to wear some worn-out clothes. Make yourself look as poor as possible. Old Hu has gone mad from poverty. He has been borrowing money from everyone. If you look rich enough, he might end up targeting you as well.”

Everyone in the room seemed to agree with that. One of them said, “He lost everything. After spending so much money to set up his high-end research center, he ended up producing some worthless results. Great Spatial Transportation Formation my ass. That fellow has gone crazy. He spent millions of merit points for that research of his, but he ended up failing and losing everything. Everyone in the multiple character faction is starving because of him. I reckon they are going to leave the faction soon.”

“…”

Su Yu was shocked.

Holy shit!

What?

Great Spatial Transportation Formation?

Wasn’t that basically a teleportation formation?

Su Yu had heard about this formation, but it was something that not even Invincibles could produce. And this was the subject Great Ming’s multiple character faction had decided to research? Were they mad?

No wonder they were in so much debt! This investment had been a lost cause from the very beginning! Su Yu was starting to get a headache. That seemed to be the case with Great Xia’s multiple character faction as well. Before this, Hong Tan had spent decades researching ability blood essence and drove themselves to poverty.

And things were even worse in Great Ming. They were losing so much money that the faculty head had pawned off the entire faculty. And Great Ming had actually allowed that to happen!

Was everyone here crazy?

If Zhou Mingren dared to do the same with his Character Faculty, he would probably be greeted with Xia Family’s blade immediately.

“Let me...think about it.”

Su Yu needed some time for himself. He needed to maintain a factionless status for now. For some reason, the multiple character faction here seemed like a massive trap.

Zhu Tiandao coughed and said, “It’s fine. You can make your decision after thinking about it. It’s still the holiday season so you can take your time. By the way, after the new semester starts, Great Ming will allocate thirty thousand merit points to the Multiple Character Faculty...”

But immediately after, an old man said, “Prefect, just send the money to our Beast Taming Faculty. Old Hu pawned the next semester’s fund allocation to me. So you can directly transfer the fund to me.”

“...”

Zhu Tiandao helplessly said, “Sure. Just talk about it with Old Zhou.”

Zhu Tiandao looked at Su Yu helplessly. The multiple character faction was definitely not suppressed in Great Ming. But...their leader was a madman. And he was pretty useless. Even the fund allocation for the next semester had been pawned off by him. This kid should most definitely think carefully before deciding on a faculty to join.

Chapter 608: Super Rich (1)

Right after joining Great Ming, Su Yu found his entire worldview challenged. Everything seemed fine here. At the very least, the multiple character faction wasn’t suppressed. Right?

But these people had also been busy lending money to Faculty Head Hu, resulting in a loss of over a million merit points. In his desperation, Faculty Head Hu had sold and pawned off everything he could. Su Yu couldn’t help but wonder if these people had deliberately instigated Faculty Head Hu to do all that.

His faculty had been pawned off. His fund allocation for the next semester had been pawned off as well. Su Yu wasn’t sure if Faculty Head Hu had even pawned off the future fund allocations as well. The faculty head was so desperate that he was starting to hide himself to avoid his numerous creditors.

With Zhu Tiandao’s help, Su Yu was introduced to many of the upper echelons of Great Ming.

Director Hou of the Talent Fostering Bureau, Principal He of the Great Ming War Academy, Vice Principal Wang of the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy, and so on had been introduced to Su Yu.

The principal of the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy, Niu Baidao, wasn't present. According to Zhu Tiandao, he was out on a tour.

After a short conversation, Zhu Tiandao smiled and said, "I know you're not used to spending time with geezers like us. I only called you over today to introduce you to everyone. Hongliang, come in. Take Su Yu to the Natural Dao Garden. Su Yu, after so many days of travel, take a good rest. If you need anything done, let Hongliang handle it for you."

Su Yu thanked the prefect again. The prefect had assigned his own grandson as the guide. He had to admit that the prefect was indeed treating him very well. And a rest was what he needed. He would need some time to digest the information he had learned.

As a newcomer, it wouldn't be beneficial to him to remain ignorant of the affairs of Great Ming.

After Su Yu left, Zhu Tiandao grumbled, "Why did all of you say all that to scare him?"

Look at how shocked the kid was!

"Old Hu isn't that bad. The Great Spatial Transportation Formation is a feasible project. If he succeeds, his contribution will reach a level you can't catch up to even if you spend hundreds of years trying."

An old man rolled his eyes and said, "Bullshit. One can only start touching upon the domain of space at the Invincible Realm. Even the Knowledge Seeking Realm is researching something similar. Great Ming King himself is involved in the research. Even after so many years, they have only produced a simple Transportation Talisman. A stable large-scale teleportation formation is not something you can create so easily."

"That's right. We did all that for Su Yu's sake. Old Hu might even try to fool Su Yu into joining his hopeless project upon seeing how talented Su Yu is. Great Ming did not recruit Su Yu over so to waste his youth on that project."

"..."

They denied the accusation vehemently. They were definitely not trying to scare Su Yu. They had merely reminded the kid to not fall for Old Hu's deception. That project was not only expensive, but it was also very unlikely to succeed.

Zhu Tiandao sighed and said, "I know that as well, but I am also hopeful. Sure, we all claim that Great Ming is a place where numerous schools of thought are allowed to bloom. But...you all know the situation we're in. None of what we've produced actually matters in the grand scheme of things. Very few of our creations are actually meaningful for the human race."

In truth, the Zhu Family had also invested a lot into Faculty Head Hu's project. In fact, the Zhu Family had paid for at least half of what Faculty Head Hu had spent on the project thus far. Alas, all that had been for nothing. It was very unlikely that Faculty Head Hu would be able to produce anything useful.

Great Ming's cultural researchers might be impressive, but they had not been able to produce something truly incredible. Sure, they had created a lot of things that were widely used among the masses, but these creations were not helpful in improving the overall circumstances of the human race.

One of the old men disagreed. He said, "What are you saying, Prefect? How are our creations not meaningful? For example, the sky devouring ant we created..."

At the mention of that, Zhu Tiandao's face turned unsightly.

"Are you talking about the ants that nearly devoured tens of thousands of our own soldiers?"

Fuck that!

Those bugs would attack indiscriminately, including their own! They had no way of controlling those bugs.

The old man looked quite awkward, but he hurriedly explained himself, "Those bugs aren't too useful for major battles, but they are excellent when it comes to sneak attacks! Just send a lone soldier into our enemy's camp with a nest of these bugs and release them. Our entire enemy camp will sink into chaos! Those bugs can be very useful!"

Zhu Tiandao was starting to have a headache. He said, "Think of a way to recycle or control those bugs before thinking about using them further. Otherwise, they will only bring us trouble. The previous time we used these bugs, we offended many Invincibles. These bugs are capable of devouring everything indiscriminately. If we release too many of these bugs and accidentally eliminate a few minor races, it will be hard for us to explain ourselves."

"Fine. We'll try to think of something."

In truth, Zhu Tiandao was very fond of these bugs as well, but they were too troublesome to use since they couldn't be controlled.

***

Meanwhile, Su Yu was following Zhu Hongliang to the back garden of the palace. While walking, he asked, "Is the Natural Dao Garden within the palace itself?"

“Yeah.” Zhu Hongliang grinned and said, “That’s a good place. Generally, only visiting Sunmoons will be allowed to stay there.”

“I am overwhelmed by this favor.”

Su Yu started studying his surroundings. Compared to Great Xia, Great Ming was much more relaxed in atmosphere. Apart from the people here, even the architecture here seemed much gentler than Great Xia’s.

In truth, these fancy and meticulously decorated buildings were very rare in other prefectures. The buildings in Great Xia were more spartan in nature. However, Su Yu had passed by numerous elegant pavilions, small decorative rivers, and colorful gardens during his travel in Great Ming.

One could say that Great Ming embodied the elegance the south was known for, unlike the north that was known for being coarse and rugged.

Zhu Hongliang smiled and asked, “Su Yu, are you joining the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy?”

“I think so.”

“Your Faculty Head Hu has a bad reputation.”

“How so?”

“He owes too much money. And he’s a shameless old man.”

Su Yu smiled and said, “That has nothing to do with me.”

“But everyone is saying that you’re a multiple character faction genius. He will definitely not let you go since you’re already here.”

Su Yu calmly said, “We’re not together just because we’re from the same faction. The multiple character faction has so many people. Are all of them together?”

Zhu Hongliang nodded and stopped talking about Faculty Head Hu. Before long, they arrived at the Heavenly Dao Garden.

Su Yu had thought that he would be brought to a small villa or a regular apartment. But when he reached the Heavenly Dao Garden, he realized that he had underestimated Great Ming. He had actually been brought to a massive garden.

Guards were stationed outside the garden. And inside the garden, numerous palace maids and guards were also busy going about their daily business. Inside the garden, numerous elegant buildings, small rivers, and a large lake could be seen.

Zhu Hongliang introduced, “There are thirty-six buildings here in the Heavenly Dao Garden and hundreds of rooms available. You can pick a place you like. At the moment, we don’t have any guests in the Heavenly Dao Garden.”

He waved his hand and called a smiling old man over.

“This is Manager Xia of the Natural Dao Garden. Let him know if you need anything.”

“Greetings, Prince. Greetings, Mister Su.”

Manager Xie said, “If you need anything, feel free to call me over. I am available at all times.”

Su Yu nodded and said nothing.

After spending some time walking in the garden, he said, “Just find me a room I can sleep in. Also, please provide some food for me. These little beasts are getting hungry.”

Su Yu gave the nearby suanni a kick as he said that. When Manager Xie saw that, the look in his eyes changed slightly as he said, “Alright. I’ll get it done immediately.”

That was a suanni, a top 100 race. He had nearly neglected that fact. A ninth-stage Skysoar from a top 100 race was definitely not weak at all. In fact, the suanni was comparable to a human genius of the same cultivation level, capable of killing even some of the weaker Cloudbreaches.

“Thank you for this, Prince. If you have something to do, you don’t have to waste more time here...”

Zhu Hongliang was somewhat speechless. He was very free! But forget it. This fellow did not seem too friendly with him. It was time for him to leave. Thus, Zhu Hongliang did not hesitate and took his leave.

***

A few minutes later, Su Yu entered a small building.

This was a three-story building with a classical design. Nevertheless, all the modern amenities one could ask for were also present in the building. After sending Manager Xie away, Su Yu sat down on the couch and sank into thought.

Great Ming was an unfamiliar place.

Unfamiliar environment and unfamiliar people.

Everything here was unfamiliar.

Back then, Great Xia City was also an unfamiliar place. But at the very least, he knew that Bai Feng was waiting for him there. Here, he didn't know what his future path was. He had a very good impression of Zhu Tiandao. This prefect was very supportive of him. But the support did not come free.

"Strength..."

Strength was the root of everything. Without strength, even if Zhu Tiandao was attaching a lot of importance to him now, he would lose the support if he failed to produce any meaningful research results in the future.

"Great Ming's multiple character faction is a trap..."

Should he step into this trap? If he didn't, he would be completely alone. If he entered, he might be able to get a seventh-stage Mountainsea to stand in front of him. But he did not intend to make this Mountainsea fight for him. He only needed the voice of this Mountainsea.

The people of Great Ming might be unambitious slackers, but internal struggles for benefits were still present here. Not everyone could be a saint and disregard their personal benefits. They would only remain slackers so long as their personal benefits were not affected.

After inhaling deeply, Su Yu tossed the matter to the back of his mind.

Instead, he took out several merit cards. His eyes flickered as he looked at his spoils of wars. He could take out the money from these cards, but he needed the passwords to do so. Also, his merit card was set up in Great Xia. Would they freeze his card? They were unlikely to go that far.

But he was unsure if the other merit cards could still be used. Firstly, he didn't know the passwords. Secondly, he didn't know if these cards had been frozen since their previous owners had all been exposed as criminals.

He had looted quite a lot of cards after the battle. Even the cards of the deceased students like Xia Qing were in his possession. These were all students of considerable status among their races. Thus, there were probably quite a lot of money in these cards.

And money was something that would be useful everywhere. Even in Great Ming, it was still something Su Yu needed. He couldn't rely on the Zhu Family for everything. He couldn't allow himself to owe them too much lest he found himself overwhelmed by what he owed them.

"Password..."

As he played with the pile of cards in front of him, his gaze landed on Jin Yuhui's merit card. This was the card of a Sunmoon expert. How much money could he find in this card? How should he crack the password?

Chapter 609: Super Rich (2)

After some thought, Su Yu shook the little bell beside him. The bell remained completely silent, but shortly after, Manager Xie's voice rang out from outside the building, "Mister Su, how may I help you?"

"Please come in."

Manager Xie entered and bowed.

With a smile, Su Yu said, "You're too polite, Manager. I am merely a Mental Tempering Stage student. You're a Cloudbreach expert. There is no need for you to bow to me."

"Mister Su, the rules of etiquette should always be followed."

Su Yu smiled and said nothing else. Instead, he pointed at the couch opposite him and invited Manager Xie to take a sit. Manager Xie sat down silently. When he saw the pile of merit cards on the table, the look in his eyes turned odd. There were so many of them.

Su Yu said, "I'm new so I don't know the situation here too well yet. But I know that Great Ming is also a home of numerous specialists. Is there a method to deal with locked merit cards in Great Ming? A lot of cultists are people with fake identities, allowing them to possess merit cards. How does Great Ming deal with these cards?"

"Mister Su, generally, if we can prove that someone is a cultist, we can directly freeze the funds in the card."

"What if I wish to privately access the money in a locked card?"

Manager Xie hesitated slightly before saying, "The military is capable of doing so. After all, they need their spoils of war, right? There are a lot of methods to do this. But the simplest method is to get the Merit Office to provide the passwords for these cards."

"..."

Su Yu was speechless. That was indeed the simplest method.

"Is there a method that doesn't involve the Merit Office?"

“Cough, cough. The government does not encourage one to open the merit cards of others. But there are thieves in Great Ming as well. According to what I know, these people are capable of cracking these locked cards as well.”

“Can I trouble you to find a specialist in this aspect? I have a lot of merit cards I need to crack.”

“Sure. I’ll get it arranged immediately.”

“Thank you.”

***

After a short chat, Su Yu saw Manager Xie off. Looking at the departing Manager Xie, he smiled. Great Ming was truly an interesting place. He suspected that he might be able to find a way to access locked merit cards here, and sure enough, he was right.

After waiting for about half an hour, Manager Xie returned. Beside him was a scholarly-looking person. He was quite surprised when he saw Su Yu, but he kept his mouth shut.

Su Yu did not waste any time and pointed at the cards on the table. With a smile, he asked, “Can you crack these?”

“No problem.” The scholarly man said, “These are unencrypted merit cards. Some of them are quite old. Nowadays, people are using the third-generation card—”

Manager Xie coughed and said, “Stop wasting time. We only need to know that you can unlock these cards.”

“Yes.”

The scholarly man did not dare to say too much. He was not exactly an upstanding citizen. From the moment he was brought into the prefect’s residence, he had been trembling with fear. Thus, he naturally wouldn’t dare to run his mouth.

Su Yu took a look at the scholarly man. This man was only an Infinite Strength cultivator. Even so, he was still a cultivator. Why would someone like this resort to thievery? Su Yu could only say that everyone had their own ambitions.

The scholarly man took out some devices. After setting these devices up, he inserted one of the cards into one of the devices.

After about eight minutes, the scholarly man wiped his nonexistent sweat and said, “Sirs, I’m done.”

Su Yu looked over in amazement. The scholarly man was even more amazed than Su Yu. The card he had unlocked contained 38,000 merit points!

“Zhou Pingsheng’s card.”

Su Yu still remembered who the owner of this card was. He was quite surprised. That fellow was too good at embezzlement. Both the Soul Nurturing Bead and the Mountainsea talisman were extremely expensive items. And Zhou Pingsheng would rarely accept any missions. Even so, he still had 38,000 merit points left even after purchasing the items. Just how corrupt was he?

“Continue.”

The scholarly man moved on to the other cards.

There were 12,000 merit points in Tang Yunfei’s card.

There were 6,000 merit points in Qiu Yunhua’s card.

There were 8,000 merit points in Wang Ming’s card.

There were 23,000 merit points in Yu Hong’s card.

There were 13,000 merit points in Elder Li’s card.

There were 18,000 merit points in Old Zheng’s card.

The cloud tiger, fox, and barbaric bull elders did not have any cards on them as the students they were protecting held all the cards. After all, these students were their masters. And these students were quite rich as well.

There were 30,000 merit points in Xia Qing’s card.

There were 35,000 merit points in Bai Ce’s cards.

There were 25,000 merit points in Niu Zhen’s card.

Additionally, the flying wolf and iron-winged bird youths had 20,000 and 18,000 merit points in their respective cards as well.

These people had brought a lot of treasures to the Human Realm. And a lot of these treasures had been exchanged into merit points. Considering how greedy the academy was, these merit points were probably not everything these students had brought to the Human Realm. Some must have been left in the academy.

As for the cultists, instead of merit cards, they carried contribution cards.

The so-called contribution card was basically the cult's version of merit card. As for the contribution points, they were naturally issued by the powerful races such as the divines and the devils. But to make use of these contribution points, one needed to enter a cult stronghold.

A total of 50,000 contribution points could be found in the cards of the three deceased cultists. Unfortunately, these contribution points couldn't be converted into merit points. If Su Yu wanted to put them to use, he had to find a cult stronghold and purchase what he needed there.

There was also Chen Chen, but he only had 500 merit points in his card.

Su Yu also had the cards of the Skysoars and Cloudbreaches he had killed. Even the cards of the Skysoars and Cloudbreaches Zhou Pingsheng had killed were now his. But these people were quite poor in comparison.

Jin Yuhui's card was the last card to be cracked. He was a Sunmoon, a veteran cultivator, and a principal. As he had been stuck at the peak Mountainsea Realm for many years, his expenditures had been quite low for a very long time.

Thus, a total of 60,000 merit points could be found in his card. This wasn't exactly a large number. He probably had more treasures stored within Great Xia.

All in all, Su Yu had obtained 320,000 merit points and 70,000 contribution points.

The merit card of the fifth-stage Sunmoon devil had been taken by Zhu Tiandao. Otherwise, he would have obtained even more money. At this point, the scholarly man had turned pale. He finally realized who this youngster was.

Su Yu!

Truly incredible. What a murderous individual. After getting so many people killed, he had collected all their cards. Su Yu ignored the scholarly man. He was busy wondering why had Great Xia not frozen the funds in these cards. He smiled. Perhaps they were too busy to do so. Or perhaps this was deliberate as Marquis Xia must have guessed that all these cards were in his hands.

Su Yu said nothing and started transferring all the merit points into his card. Instantly, his empty account was once again filled with money, reaching a historic high.

Su Yu left one merit card untouched. He didn't know who the previous owner was, but there were 100 merit points in the card. He nonchalantly tossed the card to the scholarly man and said, "Thanks. This is your pay."

"I wouldn't dare take this from you, Lord."

“Take it.”

“Yes...” The scholarly man did not dare to argue and accepted the card. He softly said, “Lord, the contribution points of the cult can actually be converted to merit points as well...”

Su Yu’s eyes flickered. The scholarly man cautiously said, “There are some cultists...who can’t really be considered proper cultists. They are basically thugs and swindlers. These people are hidden in the numerous prefectures, and they provide a currency conversion service...”

Su Yu nodded. He waved his hand and said, “Noted.”

The scholarly man did not dare to say anything else and hurriedly left with Manager Xie’s subordinate.

After he left, Manager Xie said, “Mister Su, there are indeed such people in the cult. You can convert contribution points to merit points through these people. They only require a small fee for the service. Of course, if you have your connections, you can make use of the contribution points instead of wasting your money on the conversion fees.”

Su Yu nodded. There was no rush. He wouldn’t be in need of more money anytime soon. After all, he had just earned 320,000 merit points. No, that was not all he had earned. He asked, “Manager Xie, is the merit system of the various prefectures connected with each other?”

“Yes.”

“I killed a lot of demonic beasts and cultists during my journey to the Starfall Mountain. Can I claim the rewards for these kills, including the death of traitors like Zhou Pingsheng?”

“Yeah.” Manager Xie explained, “The various human prefectures are independent of each other, but certain things, such as the financial system, are connected. In fact, the financial system was set up by the Knowledge Seeking Realm and the War Shrine back then for the ease of transactions back then.”

“Thus, the various prefectures followed the same merit system.”

Manager Xie said, “Those kills of yours can be considered military merit. And the rewards for these contributions are actually assigned by the War Shrine and the Knowledge Seeking Realm. As for the source of these rewards, they are mostly supplied by the various prefectures. This way, even unaffiliated cultivators will be able to contribute to humanity and benefit from it. This serves to encourage more participation from the unaffiliated cultivators.”

Su Yu nodded. He could understand that. In other words, the various prefectures would supply the funds while the War Shrine and the Knowledge Seeking Realm would allocate the funds to those who had contributed to humanity. Because of that, one could be rewarded for one's contribution anywhere without subjecting any prefecture to undue financial pressure.

"My mounts have killed a lot of enemies as well. Are these kills considered mine?"

He was referring to One-eye and the others. The Mountainsea beasts had killed a lot of enemies, including some Mountainseas. As for the water elemental and the others, they had also killed the ninth-stage Cloudbreach of the black panther race.

"Of course."

Su Yu started calculating. One could obtain a reward of 100, 200, and 300 merit points for each early, middle, and late Skysoar killed. One could also get 1,000, 2,000, and 3,000 merit points for each early, middle, and late Cloudbreach killed.

As for Mountainsea enemies, one could get 10,000 to 30,000 merit points for each enemy killed.

One-eye and the others had killed two early-stage Mountainseas. Additionally, Su Yu, the water elemental, and the others had killed four late-stage Cloudbreaches. On top of that, they had killed around five to six Cloudbreaches of lower stages as well. All in all, he could obtain around 40,000 merit points for all these kills.

They had also killed some Skysoar beasts and cultists along the way. These kills were also worth thousands of merit points. In total, he could probably get around 50,000 merit points after this. And including the contribution points, Su Yu had actually earned over 400,000 merit points from this incident.

Apart from the money, he had also obtained some damaged cultural weapons and several beast corpses. Unfortunately, he could not find any other treasures from the people he had killed.

There were also the treasures from the Divine Skywing Sect's treasure vault. These treasures were also worth hundreds of thousands of merit points. Thus, Su Yu had probably earned nearly a million merit points this time.

But one should not forget that twelve Mountainseas and two Sunmoons had perished in this incident. If one couldn't even earn that much money after causing the deaths of so many experts, one might as well hide in a laboratory and focus on research. One could earn even more doing so.

Thinking of how profitable research could be, Su Yu finally understood why the cultural researchers of Great Ming were completely uninterested in combat. How much could they

earn from killing enemies, including Sunmoon enemies? Over a long enough period of time, they could probably earn more by producing new creations in their laboratories. Killing was never the most profitable business in existence.

Su Yu handed his storage talisman to Manager Xie and said, “Can you sell these things for me? There are even some damaged cultural weapons in it.”

He had gathered a large variety of items from his dead enemies, but most of these things weren’t too helpful for him. He was better off turning these things into money and buying what he needed instead.

Manager Xie said, “No problem. If it’s too troublesome for you, I can claim your rewards for you as well. I only need some of your recordings to serve as proof to get everything done for you.”

“Thank you, Manager Xie.”

Su Yu was more than willing to agree and let someone else do the busy work for him.

He had yet to deal with the corpses of the three dao protectors. Previously, Zhu Tiandao had taken these corpses away. But subsequently, these corpses had all been returned to Su Yu. Zhu Tiandao had only kept the Sunmoon devil for himself.

Su Yu decided to keep the three corpses with him for now. He might need them in the future.

***

With that, Su Yu settled down in the building.

At the end of the day, Manager Xie came over and handed him a merit card with 50,000 merit points inside. Su Yu didn’t know if Manager Xie had added some merit points himself to round it up, but he didn’t ask.

In total, he had 370,000 merit points and 70,000 contributions on him.

Additionally, he also had three Mountainsea beast corpses and a variety of treasures from the Divine Skywing Sect’s treasure vault. He also had several dozens of willpower texts he had purchased in Great Xia and some of the data he had gathered during his time in Great Xia. The puppets brought by Zhao Tianbing would prove useful in the future as well.

One could say that Su Yu was now superbly rich. He was most definitely richer than even some Sunmoons. Perhaps only the leader of a faction could compete with him in terms of wealth.

Just look at Jin Yuhui. He was a fresh Sunmoon and a principal, yet there were only 60,000 merit points in his merit card.

Not long ago, Su Yu was someone who needed to worry about spending only a few merit points. In the blink of an eye, he had turned into an insanely rich person. But he knew that his future expenses would probably be insanely high as well.

He would definitely need to start a new research center. It didn't matter what others believed. Most people believed that he had access to a ruin or an inheritance. But neither was true. He only had the book in his head, but to make use of the book, money was required. And some of the cultivation methods he learned through the book also needed further research or amendment.

For example, the Five Elemental Arts and the Acupoint Fusion Art. All these had only been finalized after some modification and research on his part. He also required money for many other endeavors, such as ability blood essence research, disassembly method research, and weaponsmithing. After all, he had promised to help complete Zhao Li's earth-grade weapon after reaching the Cloudbreach Realm.

"Great Ming...a new start."

Su Yu inhaled deeply. He was not completely safe yet.

The danger to him did not come from Great Xia's single character faction. Rather, the biggest threat to him was the hidden Invincible and the attitude of the entire Human Realm toward the multiple character faction. Additionally, as Wan Tiansheng mentioned, even the myriad races were targeting the multiple character faction.

After all, the rise of the multiple character faction might produce an actual Invincible cultural researcher. And that was something the myriad races would not permit. Both of his teachers were still in the Vanguard Regiment.

"Great Ming...shall be the place I gather strength."

Here, he would be able to temporarily remove himself from the factional conflicts. But he would not give up on the multiple character faction so easily. Some people were worth remembering. Otherwise, he could go anywhere he wanted and do whatever he wanted with his talent. He was someone who could tolerate loneliness.

"Teachers...you guys might be unreliable, but I am not the same. I won't abandon you guys."

Su Yu smiled. Meeting Liu Wenyan and Bai Feng might have brought him a lot of trouble, but he had also gained a lot from them. That unreliable Bai Feng had long noticed that something was off about Su Yu, but he had still willingly taught Su Yu everything he knew.

A drop of water in need shall be returned with a spring in deed.

Su Yu couldn't let go of this. He could not forget about them.

Chapter 610: Buying A Research Center (1)

Day after day passed.

Su Yu had vanished completely from the public eye. Even in Tiandu itself, he had disappeared after the 1st of January. He was nowhere to be seen. The various academies would reopen around the middle of January.

A lot of people were wondering if Su Yu would be present when the academies reopened. Would he continue his studies? Would he restart his Source Soul Research Center?

According to the rumors, Su Yu was an arrogant and ferocious individual. Thus, the curious people of Tiandu had been wanting to see him. However, none were lucky enough to see him.

***

Tiandu.

Ten days. Su Yu had remained indoors for ten days. He had spent the time reorganizing his state of mind and learning more about Great Ming. He had done nothing except reading and cultivating.

During this period, he had also opened all the remaining acupoints he knew about. He had now opened a total of 346 acupoints. His rapid advancement was due to his intense battles on his way to Great Ming. Even the fusion of his acupoints felt much smoother after those battles.

But at the same time, he was still a peak Mental Tempering Stage and a ninth-stage Infinite Strength student. Not much seemed to have changed.

At the top of the building, Su Yu was relaxing on a rattan chair and bathing in the warm sunlight. In his hand was a book titled Records of Great Ming. He found the book very interesting. While he was reading, someone stomped over.

Zhu Hongliang had arrived. With a hearty laugh, he said, "Su Yu, the academy will reopen in two days. The Eight Eminents of Tiandu is taking this chance to organize a poetry gathering before the new semester starts. Are you coming?"

"No."

Su Yu was completely uninterested. He indifferently said, “Just go without me, Prince.”

The so-called poetry gathering was actually a Divine Character gathering. The participants would do more than just reciting poetry and drinking wine.

Great Ming’s cultural researchers were experts at enjoying life. Some of these people did not care about the abilities of their characters. Rather, they only form characters that could be joined into poetry. For these people, only such characters were good characters.

Su Yu was naturally uninterested in such a gathering. And despite the usage of Divine Characters during these gatherings, these people did not compete in strength. Rather, they competed in how smoothly their poems read and how eye-catching their characters were.

Apart from poetry gatherings, there were also beast taming gatherings, puppet crafting gatherings, and so on in Great Ming. None of that could catch Su Yu’s attention. He had his own pursuits to focus on.

“Come on! Everyone is curious about you! Why don’t you take a walk with me! I already promised—”

When Su Yu gazed at him silently, Zhu Hongliang’s expression turned into one of embarrassment. Su Yu said, “Enjoy yourself, Prince.”

“But...” Zhu Hongliang helplessly said, “Fine. You sure are boring. No wonder my eighth sister said that you’re boring. Why are you acting like an old man? We’re still young!”

Su Yu smiled and ignored him. They were not the same type of people. How was Zhu Hongliang so sure that he wasn’t enjoying his current life?

Not long after Zhu Hongliang left, someone appeared in front of Su Yu. He stood up and bowed, “Greetings, Prefect.”

“No need for formalities.”

Zhu Tiandao sat down opposite him and said, “Hongliang might love wasting his time playing around, but he has a good heart. He’s just like me...”

Su Yu said nothing. Zhu Tiandao had three sons and two daughters. Each of the three sons had a son of their own as well. His eldest grandson, Zhu Hongwen, was a Cloudbreach expert at around thirty years old.

Zhu Hongliang was the son of his second son while Zhu Qingyan was the daughter of his third son.

Of his grandsons, Old Zhu liked Zhu Hongliang the most. His eldest grandson was Zhu Hongwen. Su Yu had met him once. He was a very scholarly person, but for some reason, Old Zhu seemed a lot kinder to Zhu Hongliang than the eldest grandson. Perhaps he liked the second grandson more, or perhaps he was simply educating them differently.

After all, the eldest grandson might also be the future prefect. Thus, it was understandable if Zhu Tiandao was stricter with his eldest grandson. Being a Cloudbreach expert at around thirty years old was actually quite impressive.

Zhu Tiandao stopped talking about Zhu Hongliang. He smiled and said, “What is your decision on the matter concerning the research center? You have been doing nothing except reading recently.”

“It doesn’t hurt to multitask. Su Yu smiled and said, “But this is a small matter. I feel guilty for troubling you with something this minor.”

“Not at all.” Zhu Tiandao said, “It is a big matter. Also, you’re new here so you should make some friends as well. It’s too lonely to be alone all the time. Qingyan and the other children have organized a Heavenly Dao Union. You should go out and have some fun with them when you have the time. As a youngster, you should relax every now and then. There is no need for you to keep living the same life now that you’re in Great Ming.”

Su Yu nodded and said, “I’ll go when I have the time.”

Zhu Tiandao was somewhat speechless. This kid was still so young. Why was he so serious all the time? He had arrived at Great Ming for so many days, but he had spent all his time cultivating and reading. Wasn’t he bored?

Then again, perhaps this was the type of person that would go far in life. There was no doubt that in terms of discipline, Great Ming was incomparable to Great Xia. Both Great Xia and Great Qin were powerful prefectures, and this was reflected in the nature of their citizens. In both these prefectures, the strong would receive a lot of respect.

Sure, that was also the same in Great Ming, but strength was not the only path to success in Great Ming. Thus, strength was not the sole pursuit of the cultivators in Great Ming.

“Yes, you should go out and have some fun when you can. Have you seen the name list I sent you? If you wish to reopen your research center, you can consider seeing these people. They are quite weak, and they are very old, but they are very knowledgeable.”

Su Yu nodded, “I will.”

“Kid...why do you feel even more boring than before after joining Great Ming?” Zhu Tiandao stood up and said, “I won’t be disturbing you any longer. Feel free to look for Hongliang if you need anything.”

“Thank you, Prefect.”

After flashing Su Yu a smile, Zhu Tiandao vanished into thin air. Su Yu said nothing and returned to his book. He would definitely be picking some members for his new research center.

But all these people were strangers. He still needed to keep some secrets from them. And since he still knew very little about Great Ming, he was in no rush to make his choice.

Furthermore, it wasn’t like the people he picked would definitely agree to join him. After all, those were all seniors with plenty of experience. Forcing them to join him might result in adverse effects instead.

“The research center is important, but my strength is even more important. Can I find 360 acupoints? Can I link them all into a major cycle after opening all of them? Bai Tianhao...”

An introduction of Bai Tianhao was available in the book he was reading. That was the founder of the Bai Family. He once killed a seventh-stage Mountainsea as a ninth-stage Cloudbreach. That was a terrifying feat.

And he was also one of the experts who had followed Great Ming King during the founding of Great Ming. Alas, he had perished after the battle with the Mountainsea.

Nevertheless, the Bai Family persisted. The current patriach of the Bai Family was Bai Feng’s uncle. He was a ninth-stage Cloudbreach. Su Yu was quite surprised to learn that Bai Feng’s grandfather was still alive. That was a Mountainsea expert.

But the old man had remained in seclusion for many years. Nobody knew if he was trying to break through or doing something else. As for Bai Feng’s father, he was holding a governmental office in the army. Su Yu had yet to meet him as well.

Since Su Yu was the student of Bai Feng, the Bai Family definitely knew about him. But even after so many days, not a single person from the Bai Family had attempted to establish contact with him. Thus, he decided to not be rash and visit them as well. He didn’t know about the situation within the Bai Family that well. Perhaps his teacher had a sour relationship with them.

“Source soul acupoint...Bai Tianhao...”

Suddenly, the air warped. Both the shadow and the water elemental were instantly on alert.

“Cough, cough, I’m a friend.”

An old man appeared out of thin air. The old man had a refined and elegant appearance. Clad in a white robe, with his white hair and white beard, he looked like a profoundly wise man.

Su Yu's eyes flickered as he realized who the newcomer was. He stood up and said, "Greetings, Faculty Head Hu."

"You know me?"

"It was a guess."

"You have good eyes."

This was Hu Xiansheng, the faculty head of the Multiple Character Faculty.

With a friendly smile, Hu Xiansheng said, "You are truly worthy of being a talented youngster who has shocked the world. Your temperament and your bearing are extraordinary."

"You praise me too much."

Su Yu smiled and spoke in a perfunctory manner.

Why was Hu Xiansheng here?

Was he here to borrow money?

"Student Su, you have been here for many days. Alas, I have been too busy to meet you..."

"The fault is mine. I should have visited you instead, Faculty Head."

Hu Xiansheng stroked his beard and said, "Don't worry about it. The new semester is starting soon anyway. I noticed that you have yet to register for the faculty. You're new here so you need to get the paperwork done, you know."

"I understand. I'll get it done."

"Don't worry about it. I have completed the registration for you." Hu Xiansheng smiled and said, "Are you not inviting me to take a seat?"

"Please take a seat, Faculty Head."

Su Yu was feeling very helpless. Why was this guy here? He had no money! Please don't ask him for money!

Hu Xiansheng sat down and said, “By the way, I heard that you’re trying to start a research center, Student Su. That is an excellent idea. I just happen to have my own research center as well. Starting a new research center from scratch takes a lot of time and money. You shouldn’t be wasting your money on something like that. You might as well join my research center instead.”

“…”

Here it comes.

Nevertheless, Su Yu still smiled and said, “Forget it, Faculty Head. My research is not important. I heard that your research center is involved in something very high-end.”

Chapter 611: Buying A Research Center (2)

“It’s not high-end at all.” Hu Xiansheng spoke in excitement, “I have invested over two million merit points for that research. Student Su, I am willing to give you thirty percent of the shares for only four hundred thousand merit points. What do you think about that? Student Su, think about it. Imagine being a part of the team that has created the Great Spatial Transportation Formation.”

The old man continued speaking in excitement, “How long do you need to take to reach Great Xia’s capital from here? Three days at the fastest! A Couldbreach would require two days while a Mountainsea would require one day. A Sunmoon would require half a day. Even an Invincible would take two or three hours to travel this far. That’s a total waste of time. But imagine having a formation that can send someone over in only three seconds!”

Hu Xiansheng emphasized, “Three seconds! Additionally, there are three portals connecting the Human Realm with the Allheaven Battlefield. But you need at least three to five days to reach the nearest portal from Great Ming. But with our formation, even if we need multiple formations to cover the distance, we won’t take more than one minute!

“Imagine a fee of a hundred merit points for a single teleportation. That’s cheap, right? And how many people are there in the Human Realm? How big is the daily flow of traffic in the Human Realm each day? Even if we only get ten thousand customers per day, we stand to earn a million merit points each day! After deducting the costs, we will earn at least three hundred merit points in profit each day!

“If we can earn that much in a day, how much can we earn in a year? And what if we spread our formations to the Allheaven Battlefield as well? Heavens! Just imagine it! The military would probably go wild with joy! They would pay us billions for our formations!”

“…”

What a beautiful dream. Alas, Su Yu couldn't take that dream seriously. This old man should keep a big business like that to himself. Su Yu was most certainly not interested in it.

Hu Xiansheng seemed to have guessed what Su Yu was thinking. He smiled and said, "I know what everyone thinks about me. Do you think I'm dreaming after hearing about me from the others? Hehe, I'm not dreaming at all. No matter what, I'm a seventh-stage Mountainsea. I'm not stupid."

Having said that, he took out two small doors.

He tossed one at Su Yu and said, "Take it."

Su Yu looked at the small door with astonishment.

Then, Hu Xiansheng moved about thirty meters away with the other door in hand.

"Don't blink."

Hu Xiansheng said in excitement, "Remember to not blink!"

A bottle appeared in his hand. Then, he opened the door and pushed the bottle inside. The door in Su Yu's hands shook. Noticing that, his eyes flickered as he opened the door.

Beyond the door, the bottle appeared. He raised his head and looked at Hu Xiansheng in shock.

Holy shit!

Teleportation?

Fixed teleportation?

Hu Xiansheng laughed heartily and asked, "What do you think? Are you shocked? It's not that I have no results. My result is simply not good enough. I'm currently faced with two issues. Firstly, the range is too short. Secondly, I can't transport living beings yet."

"But this is the nature of research. We can't complete everything with a single step. Over the years, I have spent a million merit points, but I do have something to show for it. Some people are simply jealous of me. They have been starting rumors about me, accusing me of burning money away for a hopeless endeavor. But is that true?

"The moment I succeed, everyone in Great Ming's multiple character faction will be living a good life with me. And we don't even have that many people left. Including the both of us, we only have 58 people in total." "But after we get rich, we can recruit 580 or even 5,800 members!"

Su Yu wasn't too surprised. Zhu Tiandao had already told him that the multiple character faction had around fifty to sixty members. That was a lot better than Great Xia's multiple character faction.

And this was a faction that only the truly talented ones could join. Even at the peak of Great Xia's multiple character faction, they would only have a few dozen Skysoars at any given time.

Su Yu did not talk about the teleportation formation. Instead, he asked, "How is the strength of our faction, Faculty Head?"

"Not bad." Hu Xiansheng coughed and said, "Excluding the two of us, there are four Cloudbreaches, eight Skysoars, and forty-four Mental Tempering Stage students. Not bad, right?"

Su Yu nodded in agreement. This was actually pretty good.

One Mountainsea and four Skysoars. But all these people combined were probably still weaker than Hong Tan. This was probably one of the reasons the multiple character faction here was left alone. They were simply too weak.

With the allocation of thirty thousand merit points per semester, each member could only obtain around five hundred merit points.

Su Yu could finally believe that this faction was not suppressed here. That was actually quite a generous allocation of funds. For a faction their size, that much money was enough.

Su Yu looked at the door in his hands, thought for a bit, and said, "Faculty Head, I can sense that this door is well-made. But there are more than two issues to solve. How can you maintain the stability during a long-range teleportation? How do you counteract the spatial resistance and ensure the safety of those you are teleporting?"

Su Yu calmly said, "This bottle is no ordinary bottle. It is as hard as an earth-grade weapon. Don't think that I know nothing, Faculty Head. You had only teleported this bottle over a short distance of thirty meters yet a bottle this solid was already vibrating. The spatial resistance was too strong. You won't be able to teleport anyone below the Sunmoon Realm if you don't solve this. And the range is truly too short."

Hu Xiansheng had an awkward expression.

Su Yu continued, "From what I saw, the requirements are too high. You must have used a spatial lock character on these doors. But not everyone has such a character..."

The look in Hu Xiansheng's eyes changed as he hurriedly said, "The character is not a hard requirement. Talismans will do as well. You can even get an expert to control the formation with their willpower."

"I only used my character because it was more convenient. The formation is still feasible without it."

Su Yu nodded and said, "True. There is the option of using talismans."

Hu Xiansheng exhaled in relief.

Good.

Judging from his analysis, this kid clearly knew a lot. But that wasn't a good thing for him since that would make this kid far harder to fool. In fact, Hu Xiansheng had relied on the exact same performance to borrow a large sum of money before. Unfortunately, he had been using this trick for a few years. Thus, everyone was already aware of his trick and he was unable to secure new loans.

At this time, Su Yu said, "Faculty Head, how much money do you need to complete this research? And how much time do you think it will take?"

After a slight hesitation, Hu Xiansheng said, "At least five million merit points and a hundred years of research."

He hurriedly added, "But everything is worth it! A hundred years sounds like a long time, but the various prefectures were founded over three hundred years ago. If they had started researching this back then, the research might have been completed long ago. But since nobody was willing to do so, even today, there are still no long-distance teleportations in the Human Realm."

"Are such formations available among the myriad races?"

"Yes." Hu Xiansheng explained, "These formations are present among the divines and the devils. But they are very expensive, requiring spatial stones to serve as the base and an Invincible to stabilize each formation. My research aims to achieve something else entirely. Their design is unsuitable for us. And not even they are capable of setting up these formations in the Allheaven Battlefield. They can only use these formations within their own realms where space is more stable."

Su Yu was surprised. The divines and devils had already developed their own teleportation formations?

Then again, that was understandable. Unlike the human race that had only stepped on the path of cultivation for a few hundred years, the divine and devil races had been cultivating for thousands or even tens of thousands of years.

The humans had a decent number of experts, but they still couldn't be compared with the divines and the devils in terms of accumulation.

Hu Xiansheng said, "Su Yu, four hundred thousand merit points for thirty percent shares. It's very cheap!"

"I don't have any money."

"Impossible! The prefect killed so many people and you collected all the merit cards!"

"Great Xia froze all those accounts."

"Fuck!" Hu Xiansheng cursed, "Xia Xiao'er is a bastard! Why did he freeze those accounts? So are you really broke? Wait, didn't you get someone to sell some stuff for a lot of merit points recently? If you only have ten thousand merit points or so, I'm willing to take a smaller investment as well..."

Su Yu said, "I need to save the money for my own research center."

"I thought the prefect agreed to sponsor it?"

"I need the money to buy what I need."

Hu Xiansheng anxiously said, "Come on! How about this? You don't need to invest in my research. Instead, I can rent three floors of my research center to you. There are six floors in total. For only ten thousand merit points per year, you can rent half of the floors. You only need to pay forty thousand merit points as a deposit. I can rent you the floors for three years first. I have all sorts of high-end machinery installed there. I also have a powerful Sunmoon defensive formation installed."

Su Yu calmly said, "Faculty Head, you're better off thinking about how you should handle the students during the next semester without Great Ming's fund. Also, after the faculty is taken away by the creditors in two months, the faculty will be shut down."

Hu Xiansheng asked, "You already know that?"

"Yeah."

"..."

Hu Xiansheng was completely speechless.

He felt very dispirited, behaving completely unlike a seventh-stage Mountainsea expert. he said, "Back then, I believed that I could complete this project in a few decades. This project is actually related to your fifth principal. Back then, he was a supporter of my

project. He believed that I had a good goal. In his opinion, this is the type of project the geniuses of the multiple character faction should be involved in. Who knows...sigh."

After a long sigh, Hu Xiansheng asked, "Why don't you lend me ten thousand merit points? The new semester is starting. We can't let our students starve, right? They need willpower texts to form new characters and grow their cultivation as well. And they also need blood essence and source qi for their physical cultivation..."

Everything needed money. Hu Xiansheng didn't know what else he could do.

Chapter 612: Buying A Research Center (3)

Su Yu went straight to the point and said, "I'll take a look at the research center. If it fits my requirements, I might consider buying it. I do have Prefect Zhu's support, but I prefer some things to be truly mine. That is the only way I can get true freedom.

"Let us do a little calculation. You now owe multiple outsiders a total of 220,000 merit points. You have used the faculty as collateral for a loan of 100,000 merit points. The students will require 30,000 merit points for the semester. In total, you need 350,000 merit points to solve everything. If your research center meets my requirements, I am willing to buy it for 450,000 merit points."

Su Yu smiled, "That's not a small sum of money. With that much money, I can easily buy a top-condition research center anywhere I want."

"You're taking advantage of my situation!" Hu Xiansheng was furious, "Don't even think about buying my research center for so cheap! I have three great formations installed in the research center. All three are Sunmoon formations. They can block the prying and attack of Sunmoons, and one of them can even be used offensively. Just these formations are worth 150,000 merit points!

"My research center is also not an ordinary building. The floors were built with yellow iron, capable of withstanding even the attacks of Cloudbreaches! Some of the labs in the research center are top-tier in quality. I even have a Spatial Cutting Room! All these things are more valuable than money! If I take them apart and sell them separately, I can easily get hundreds of thousands of merit points!"

Su Yu smiled and said, "Sure. Do that, then."

"You—"

Hu Xiansheng asked, "Didn't you say that you have no money?"

"I can take a loan." Su Yu said, "If that doesn't work, I can sell some of my stuff as well. Or I can even look for the Xia Family and sell them the full rights to my Acupoint Fusion

Art. In our previous deal, I was promised one merit point per copy sold. Just because I don't have any money now doesn't mean that I can't get any."

Hu Xiansheng glared at Su Yu gloomily and said, "You're too greedy. How can you buy everything with only 350,000 merit points? If I sell at that price, wouldn't I be left with nothing after repaying my debts? I will get nothing for so many years of hard work!"

He felt miserable.

Su Yu said, "Faculty Head, that's better than being forced to hide in your room because of your debts, right? It's not like I'm going to steal your research results. You can take all the data regarding your research away. Perhaps you will succeed if you restart the research after gaining more strength and money."

In short, Su Yu only wanted the research center. He had asked Manager Xie about it before and he had to admit that Hu Xiansheng was truly generous in terms of spending money. That research center of his was so sturdy that it could resist the invasion of Sunmoons for a very long time.

And as Hu Xiansheng said, the machinery and other facilities in the research center were also top-notch. For example, the Spatial Cutting Room will require at least 700,000 merit points to construct. It allows one to cut space apart, touching upon a domain normally exclusive to Invincibles. This research center was worth a lot more than the Wentan Research Center.

Su Yu couldn't understand why Bai Feng had decided to leave for Great Xia back then. Things were really pretty good in Great Ming. At the very least, the research facilities here were much better than what one could find in Great Xia.

Hu Xiansheng grumbled, "If I sell the research center to someone else, I can get at least 500,000 merit points."

Su Yu laughed, "You won't be able to find a buyer. The experts of Great Ming already have their own research centers. The weaklings don't have any, but they also can't afford it. To be honest, your research center is kind of pointless. It's too high-end. Unless you're researching some top secret subjects, you don't really need such a high-end research center."

Yeah.

Hu Xiansheng was feeling very helpless. Su Yu was spot on.

Those with the money didn't need his research center, while those who needed his research center did not have the money. And his research center was too high-end for many people. Who would be willing to spend so much money on a research center? Thus, it would be very hard for him to find a buyer.

“Won’t you lose money buying the research center?”

Su Yu smiled and said, “It’s fine. I focus on researching cultivation methods. I only need a single useful cultivation method to make a return on my capital and some profit on top.”

“Are you talking about cultivation methods similar to the Acupoint Fusion Art?”

“Yeah.”

“…”

Hu Xiansheng asked, “The Acupoint Fusion Art has already been produced. Don’t tell me you’re going to produce an aperture fusion art.”

“It depends.”

“Do you want me to invest in your research center?” Hu Xiansheng smiled awkwardly and offered, “I can use my research center as an investment. I only need sixty percent of the shares. If you disagree, we can even do a fifty-fifty split.”

“No thanks.”

“Come on, think about it. I can even do forty-sixty!”

Su Yu smiled and said, “Forget it. I’m not buying your research center anymore. I’ll build my own research center.”

“…”

Hu Xiansheng was feeling terrible. He was very reluctant to part with his research center. After thinking about it, he said, “I can sell it to you, but we need to add a clause. I am allowed to buy it back when I have the money.”

“That is acceptable, but you can’t do it within the first ten years.” Su Yu said, “What am I to do if you decide to buy the research center right after I move in?”

“That…is acceptable.”

That wasn’t a long period. And it wasn’t like he could earn much within only ten years.

Hu Xiansheng appeared very dispirited as he said, “I was here to get you as an investor, but I ended up selling my entire research center. If I end up dying after this, I would be too embarrassed to see those old friends of mine in the afterlife.”

He had no choice but to sell the research center and end the research he had worked on for decades. That was his only choice. His research was too expensive and he hadn't made any progress in recent years.

He had thought that Su Yu would help him with money since they were both from the multiple character faction. But he had learned that he was too naive. That kid was incredibly shrewd.

And the kid even knew everything about the money he owed. Instead of him targeting the kid, it was the other way around. The kid had offered the exact amount of money for him to get out of debt.

He would be penniless after that. He couldn't even start a new research center anymore if he wanted to. After all, Great Ming had invested a lot in his research. Thus, it was unlikely that he would be able to get the Zhu Family's support for a new research center.

"Sigh."

Instantly, Hu Xiansheng turned into a bleak old man. Previously, it was obvious enough for Su Yu that this old man was pretending to be pitiful. But now, he could sense that the old man was really sad.

It was understandable. Back when the Wentan Research Center was on the verge of being shut down, Bai Feng had protested vehemently as well. Even after the academy stopped supporting them, Hong Tan had insisted on hunting at the Allheaven Battlefield for money just to keep the research center running.

Unfortunately, Faculty Head Hu might not have the strength to do the same thing. Even if he was strong enough to do so, it might not be enough as his research was clearly a lot more expensive. There was no way he could keep supporting his research.

After a short while, Hu Xiansheng said, "Su Yu, you're a student of the multiple character faction as well. You might come from Great Xia, but there aren't a lot of multiple character faction members left. We're all family. After starting your new research center, can you hire some of our students to do some odd jobs? Life is very difficult for us."

Su Yu smiled and said, "We'll see. If I need it, I'll do so."

He gave no promise. Just because they were all from the multiple character faction did not mean that they were family. Su Yu only cared about a few members of the faction, not the faction itself.

"Fine." Hu Xiansheng did not insist. He asked, "When do you want to see the research center?"

“After two days. You can move your stuff out first. You don’t want me to confiscate all your stuff after I arrive, right? But you’re not allowed to take out the core components of the research center. I wouldn’t have bought your research center at such a high price without those things.”

“Fine.”

Hu Xiansheng was dejected. His research center was gone. In the future, that would be the Source Soul Research Center.

When Hu Xiansheng was about to leave, he recalled something. He said, “I almost forgot this. You’re now a junior researcher, so you have your tasks. Even if you don’t wish to accept students, you need to hold classes as well. What will you choose?”

Teaching? Su Yu blanked out. Was that something he needed to do?

“Got it. Thanks for the reminder, Faculty Head.”

What could he even teach? He didn’t know enough in terms of knowledge. In fact, some of the older students were better than him in that. But in some specific topics such as cultivation methods, Su Yu was basically a super expert who probably knew more than even a regular Cloudbreach.

If he had to, he would simply hold a class and talk about aperture opening. That much was enough. And he wouldn’t even feel like he was teaching the students something useless with that.

Having received Su Yu’s agreement, Hu Xiansheng left. Right before leaving, he deliberately let out a long sigh, hoping that Su Yu would stop him and claim that everything was a joke. Perhaps the kid would even give him hundreds of thousands of merit points as a gift. Alas, Su Yu could only disappoint him.

After Hu Xiansheng left, Su Yu smiled as he played with the little furball in his hand. “I’m quite lucky. That’s a nice research center.”

It could resist even the attack of Sunmoons. It was totally worth 350,000 merit points. Su Yu was quite happy that he could buy it himself. After all, he already owed the Zhu Family a lot for their help at the Starfall Mountain.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 613: First Visit To The Great Ming Cultural Research Academy (1)

Year 351 of the Anping Calender, 15th of January.

This was the day the various academies would reopen. A new semester was starting after two weeks of holiday. The Great Ming Cultural Research Academy was massive. Early in the morning, the academy that had been silent for half a month bustled with noise and activity again.

Numerous people could be seen in front of the large and grand gate of the academy. In the sky, massive flying mounts were descending. On the ground, majestic mounts were running over. And in front of the academy, one mount after another transformed into metallic blocks after their masters hopped off them.

One student after another stepped into the academy.

“Bai Junsheng is here!” Someone in the crowd exclaimed after noticing a flying mount in the sky. That person yelled in excitement, “Bai Junsheng has broken through into the Skysoar Realm! He’s amazing!”

“He’s so handsome!”

“He has only reached the Skysoar Realm through physical cultivation. Meanwhile, his willpower cultivation is still stuck at the Mental Tempering Stage. What’s so amazing about that?”

“…”

As the crowd talked among themselves, a handsome youth landed on the ground with a wide grin on his face while the flying mount above him vanished.

Right after he landed, a chubby youth nearby laughed and said, “Bai Junsheng, since you’ve reached the Skysoar Realm through physical cultivation, you should go to a war academy instead. The Bai Family is a family of warriors. What are you doing in a cultural research academy? Are you here because you’re afraid of death? Be honest. Are you afraid of the battlefield? Is that why you’re here?”

Bai Junsheng’s face turned unsightly.

He snorted and said, “You’re the one who’s scared of the battlefield. Who says that there are no cultural researchers in the Bai Family? My cousin is a cultural researcher!”

Zhu Hongliang laughed and said, “Your cousin is currently at the Allheaven Battlefield. Why don’t you go there as well? You’re already a Skysoar so you are now free to go there if you want.”

“…”

Bai Junsheng furiously said, “I’ll go there sooner or later!”

Suddenly, someone asked, “Ninth Zhu, is Su Yu joining the academy or not? Where is he? Why is he not here yet?”

Zhu Hongliang smiled and said, “Of course he’ll be here. Why should I lie about that? He looks ordinary so stop fantasizing about him. He’s a boring dude…”

“But he’s strong!”

Zhu Hongliang laughed, “True. But we’re cultural researchers. Strength is not everything for us. In my opinion, he’s more like a warrior with very few tricks up his sleeve. Sure enough, the Bai Family is only capable of producing warriors.”

Right at this moment, someone behind him laughed and said, “Prince, it’s rude to talk badly about someone behind their back.”

Zhu Hongliang’s face turned stiff.

Holy shit! When did this fellow arrive?

Turning around, Zhu Hongliang saw that Su Yu was standing there with his hands clasped behind him. He gazed at Zhu Hongliang with a calm smile.

An awkward expression covered Zhu Hongliang’s face. But at that moment, someone else exclaimed, “This is Su Yu! Everyone, come! Su Yu is here!”

“Su Yu is here!”

“Come take a look!”

“The psychopath is here!”

“Stop shouting! He’s right there! He can hear you!”

“…”

The area seemed to have turned into a market. Numerous people rushed over to take a look at the magical Su Yu.

Huh? He was…just a human.

He did not have a third eye, a second nose, or an extra pair of limbs. Why was he so strong?

“Guys, do you think he will cut anyone down simply because he finds that person an eyesore?”

“Be careful. Keep your distance from him.”

“It’s fine. We have numbers on our side.”

“…”

Su Yu was already getting tired. He was standing right there. He could hear them. He was not an exotic animal in a zoo. Were the cultural researchers of Great Ming mentally challenged?

He could even see some teachers amid the crowd, participating in the idiotic conversations. What was so interesting about him? If he had known that this would happen, he would have sneaked into the academy.

At this moment, Bai Junsheng spoke, “Are you my martial nephew, Su Yu?”

Su Yu looked at Bai Junsheng expressionlessly. Seeing his reaction, Bai Junsheng stiffened. That look in Su Yu’s eyes did not seem too friendly.

“I am Bai Feng’s younger cousin. It’s not wrong for me to call you martial nephew, right?”

Bai Junsheng did not sound too confident, but he personally believed that he was right. In terms of seniority, Su Yu was indeed his martial nephew. Why was Su Yu looking at him like that?

Su Yu smiled and said, “I am Teacher Bai Feng’s student, but I don’t acknowledge anything other than that.”

He did not intend to get himself a new uncle.

Bai Junsheng awkwardly said, “You’re a dull man.”

How boring.

Su Yu was also quite speechless. He suspected that the cultural researchers of Great Ming lacked societal experience, unlike those in the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy who would obediently move aside in the presence of genius students.

Surrounding and watching a genius student like the student was an exotic animal? More likely than not, they would end up challenged to a spar and beaten up badly. Then again, this wasn’t too bad either. These people were merely curious, but they did not seem to hold any malice toward him. They would probably leave after losing interest.

That thought had barely crossed Su Yu's mind when he came to learn just how fickle these people could be.

"Guys, Big Ball in the Organic Farm has given birth to three little balls!"

"What?"

"She gave birth? Were the little balls males or females? Three of them? Shit! I wagered on there being five little balls!"

"Let's go take a look!"

Beside Su Yu, Zhu Hongliang ran off in excitement as well. But after running a few steps, he recalled something and turned around to ask, "Su Yu, are you coming? Big Ball is a beautiful creature. She has just given birth to a few cubs. What a surprise. I thought she would only give birth to a single cub."

Someone else said, "I don't care about that. I'm more curious about the father. Who's the culprit? Who's the dad of those little balls? Everyone, let's investigate. I suspect it's that large bear."

"Bullshit. It must be that tiger. That tiger spends a lot of time with Big Ball."

"..."

Su Yu watched on in stupefaction as the crowd ran off. In the blink of an eye, the crowd in front of the gate had shrunk by more than half. For some reason, Su Yu felt abandoned. All those people were still looking at him earlier. But that so-called Big Ball was a much bigger attraction than him?

"A bunch of weirdos."

Fortunately, someone appeared to heal his damaged heart. A petite young woman walked over and smiled, "Ignore them. That's how they have always been. Nothing can hold their interest for long."

Su Yu smiled, "I'm fine."

Finally, someone else was speaking to him. He needed someone to show him the way to the Multiple Character Faculty.

But right at that moment, the young woman took out a pile of items and said, "Student Su Yu, I noticed that you don't have a rapid transit beast. I have several different models of rapid transit beasts here. Flying, running, or even swimming models are available."

"Hey, I have some to sell as well!"

Next, a few other students walked over as well.

“Student Su, do you love drinking? I have a magical automatic brewer with me. It’s very cheap. You can get one for only thirty merit points. With this brewer, you can taste any liquor you can think of. My brewer is as useful as the Myriad Liquor Grotto.”

“Student Su Yu, drinking is boring. I have a beautiful lifelike puppet that can transform into any form you want...”

“Student Su is not vulgar like you guys. All geniuses of Great Xia are battle fanatics. Student Su, I have a mobile ring with me. You only need to toss it out to create a proper ring. With this thing, you can get into a fight at any time!”

After saying that, the student tossed an item to the ground. And indeed, a ring appeared out of thin air. The student said, “This thing comes with a defensive barrier that can resist even the attacks of a Skysoar. If you order the custom-made ring from me, I can even get you one that can resist the attacks of Mountainseas. You can even use this ring as a temporary defensive camp when you’re out traveling. It has multiple functions. You can use it to both pick fights and protect yourself. You can even request for some special functions for the custom-mode version.”

“...”

For some reason, Su Yu was starting to feel like he was a country bumpkin. He stared at the ring in stupefaction. He was actually interested in it.

But immediately after, someone else said, “There’s nothing special about that. Look at what I have.”

At that, a massive map appeared in the air.

“This is a detailed map of the Human Realm with navigational functions. It is something all intrepid travelers must possess. With this map, you will never lose your way!”

Incredible!

Before Su Yu could say anything, someone else said, “That’s useless. Who would lose their way in the Human Realm? Look at this. I have a super beast tamer. You only need to toss it out in the wilderness to instantly lure countless demonic beasts over.”

“Bullshit. That beast tamer of yours is only good for suicide.”

“Nonsense. This treasure of mine is very useful for someone strong like Student Su. Look, it’s this thing...”

“No! Don’t take it out!”

Boom!

Instantly, about a dozen demonic beasts rushed out of the academy and charged the ball in that student's hand with red eyes.

A Cloudbreach teacher appeared in the sky and scolded, "Put that away! You! Put that away! Do you want the Beast Taming Faculty to flatten your Manufacturing Faculty?"

"..."

It was total chaos.

Su Yu decided to walk away silently. Was this the so-called Great Ming Cultural Research Academy?

It was truly chaotic. But it was also fun. All those tools were interesting and creative. If they weren't expensive, he wouldn't mind buying some of them. That was especially true for the ball capable of luring beasts. But it seemed somewhat hard to control. It would be troublesome if he accidentally lured over someone stronger than him.

But from what he saw, the ball in the student's hand wasn't that powerful yet. It was only capable of luring some weak beasts over. The water elemental and the shadow were completely unaffected.

This place was chaotic, but it was a different kind of chaos than the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy. The chaos here was full of vitality. The students here were filled with life and vigor.

Su Yu started walking silently while observing his surroundings.

He saw someone caring for some flowers in the academy. Yes. Flowers. As he walked, one of the flowers turned into a massive jaw before trying to bite down at him. The girl caring for the flower furiously said, "I rented this plot of land! You're not allowed to walk on it lest you damage the plants I'm planting! You need to compensate me if you end up damaging anything!"

Su Yu apologized and hurriedly left.

After a while, he saw a pond and someone fishing by the pond. When the angler saw Su Yu, he said, "Student, are you interested in fishing? You can train your willpower and your arms here. There is an orange fish beast in the pond. When you fish here, you can engage the beast in a clash of willpower. Training here is better than training with a willpower text!"

"..."

Su Yu politely rejected the offer before leaving.

Along the way, he saw all sorts of unique individuals. The Great Ming Cultural Research Academy was truly full of life. He saw several students working on a large machine before the machine exploded, leaving the students filthy with grime and soot. Surprisingly, the students grew even more excited as they scurried over and continued their work on the machine.

Su Yu also saw an old man taking a casual stroll. At a closer look, he noticed that the old man was actually skating on a pair of flaming wheels. When the old man saw Su Yu, he smiled and asked, “Child, where are you going? Are you interested in buying a pair of flaming wheels from me? You can use this to travel all over Great Ming!”

“Thank you, but I’m not interested.”

The old man did not seem to mind. He continued skating around on his flaming wheels.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 614: First Visit To The Great Ming Cultural Research Academy (2)

After a while, Su Yu wiped the nonexistent sweat on his head. This Great Ming Cultural Research Academy was too interesting, to the point he wondered if he had arrived at some sort of a theme park.

Before long, a massive door appeared before him.

“Multiple Character Fusion Faculty.”

The name of the faculty was written in a flamboyant cursive font. Before he could step through the door, he heard someone inside shouting, “Let’s go! Big Ball has just given birth! Let’s take a look!”

Then, a few students rushed outside the faculty. The student leading the group nearly ran the fastest and nearly collided with Su Yu.

He stopped and asked, “Student, Big Ball has given birth. Have you seen it?”

“…”

What an energetic lad. This was unlike the multiple character faction in Great Xia where all its members were struggling bitterly.

Su Yu didn't know what to say. He wondered if he could really gain the support he needed here before returning to Great Xia to get his revenge.

"No..."

"Oh! We're going there right now! Are you coming?"

"No thanks."

The students then ignored him and ran off. After a while, one of them asked curiously, "Is that...Su Yu?"

"I guess so?"

"Oh. We'll look at Big Ball first before coming back to look at Su Yu. He's already here so we have plenty of chance to look at him in the future. It's rarer for Big Ball to give birth!"

"True."

They ran off while discussing loudly among themselves. Su Yu was getting more and more tired. It would seem like even a beast was more interesting than him. Stepping through the door, he was faced with an elegant garden filled with beautiful flowers and gentle creeks.

Suddenly, a middle-aged woman walked over, smiled, and asked, "Is this Su Yu?"

Su Yu bowed and said, "Greetings, Teacher."

This was a teacher. Su Yu could sense that she was a Cloudbreach.

The middle-aged woman smiled and said, "Don't be too stiff. The multiple character faction is small so everyone knows each other. I'm Huang Feng, a third-stage Cloudbreach and a junior researcher. Speaking of, we actually have the same researcher level. The faculty head is waiting for you."

"Thank you, Teacher Huang."

Su Yu started following beind Huang Feng. While walking, she said, "Are you thinking that Great Ming Cultural Research Academy is very different from Great Xia Cultural Research Academy?"

"Yeah."

Huang Feng smiled and said, "That's not surprising. Great Xia is filled with war fanatics. They spend all their time in wars. Meanwhile, Great Ming does not engage in a lot of

wars. And in the event of a war, the warriors will be the ones to fight. Us cultural researchers don't really participate in wars.

"Some might say that we are too carefree. Some might say that we will decline after forgetting how to fight. But nobody can deny that Great Ming has enjoyed a long period of peace. In Great Ming, cultural research academies are viewed differently than they are in Great Xia. Even our principal has a different philosophy than the other principals. He is our first principal. When he founded the academy, he defined the academy as a place where research specialists are produced. The cultural researchers of Great Ming are only responsible for research and creation. We will only fight when Great Ming itself is in danger. In short, the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy is a supportive academy, not a combat academy."

Su Yu nodded. That was a very clear explanation. And since the first principal was still around, those under him would naturally abide by his principles.

"Thank you for the explanation, Teacher."

Huang Feng said, "But as I said, we will decline if we forget completely how to fight. Principal Niu is aware of that as well. Thus, we have a combat faction in the academy as well. And the multiple character faction is one of the pillars of the combat faction."

Su Yu nodded.

Seeing that Su Yu was remaining silent, Huang Feng said, "Are you thinking that the multiple character faction here might not be that strong?"

"No."

Huang Feng laughed and said, "It's normal to think that. But you are not getting the whole picture yet. The multiple character faction here is quite strong. Even our faculty head is not as weak as he seems. Many years ago, Elder Hong of Great Xia came and challenged the faculty head. The fight ended with his defeat."

Su Yu was in disbelief. When Huang Feng saw that, she said, "I'm telling the truth. You can ask the others about this. Sure, the multiple character faction is good at combat. But that is not the only thing we can do. Some unique and exotic abilities are also capable of securing victory in combat.

"Our faculty head has a spatial character capable of manipulating space, allowing him to teleport everywhere. Elder Hong spent six hours chasing after him before conceding due to excessive exhaustion."

"..."

Su Yu asked in disbelief, "The faculty head has a spatial character?"

“Yeah. He wouldn’t have started that research of his otherwise. If it wasn’t for this research, he would have probably reached the Sunmoon Realm by now.”

Huang Feng said, “Offensive strength is not everything for cultural researchers. If that is your focus, you are better off becoming a warrior. The true strength of cultural researchers comes from the numerous tricks we have up our sleeve. I saw some recordings of your previous fights. The blood essence you used gave you all sorts of abilities. That is the essence of a true cultural researcher. People like Hong Tan, Bai Feng, Chen Yong, and a lot of cultural researchers in Great Xia have actually strayed from the real path of cultural researchers.”

Huang Feng said, “You might think that the cultural researchers of Great Xia are stronger, but they might not prevail in a true fight against other cultural researchers. Of course, there is no doubt that through combat, the cultural researchers of Great Xia are able to grow at a much faster rate. Great Xia has double the Mountainsea cultural researchers we have. That is mostly due to the militaristic nature of Great Xia.”

Su Yu nodded.

Huang Feng said, “I’m telling you all this because I want you to know that what you learn in Great Xia might not be everything cultural researchers are about. Do not let a single leaf obscure you from the entire forest. Do not believe that Great Ming’s cultural researchers are weak. If you let that impression linger in your mind, you will no longer be able to learn anything useful here.”

Huang Sheng solemnly said, “You’re not only here for shelter, right? You could have stayed in Great Xia otherwise as at this point, they won’t touch you anymore. I believe you’re here for your own goals. You are here to get something you can’t get in Great Xia, right?”

Su Yu nodded, “You’re right, Teacher.”

“In that case, you need to see things clearly. Don’t think that you have nothing to learn just because you are capable of killing Cloudbreach cultivators.” Huang Feng said, “Ability blood essence is an external help. Using things created by other cultural researchers is also the same as relying on external help. You’re not the only Mental Tempering Stage cultivator capable of killing Cloudbreaches. For example, we have a poison specialist in the academy who had once killed a Cloudbreach. Sure, that isn’t as shocking as killing in direct combat like you did, but is there really a difference?”

Su Yu thought about it and shook his head, “They’re both the same. The end goal is to kill the enemy.”

“Exactly.” Huang Feng said, “It’s good that you understand this. You’re not like the other Great Xia fellows who would always look down on us and call what we do petty tricks. Those idiots believe that direct combat is the only way to display your strength. Does the

ability to create a poison capable of killing Cloudbreaches not require talent as well? Is that not strong as well? Don't make the mistake of thinking that only Great Xia's way is correct."

Su Yu said, "You're right. Don't worry, Teacher. I can see things clearly. I am still very weak. I won't look down on anyone. Even Mental Tempering Stage students might be able to kill me. I understand this very well."

Huang Feng smiled and said, "Don't be too modest. You're very strong. No one can deny that. You're very talented. And nobody can deny that as well. We are happy to see you here. With you here, we can learn from each other and improve on our respective weak points. Everyone should learn to do this instead of looking down on those who are different.

"Do you know why the conflict between the single and multiple character factions does not affect Great Ming much? Because as a whole, the cultural researchers of Great Ming are looked down upon by the other cultural researchers. Those from the other prefectures believe that we're not doing what we should. None of them see us as one of them. In that case, we might as well mind our own business and ignore them."

Su Yu asked in astonishment, "Are the cultural researchers of the other prefectures the same as Great Xia's cultural researchers?"

"There are a lot of similarities." Huang Feng explained, "Even the Knowledge Seeking Realm, the so-called holy land of all cultural researchers has strayed from the path of research. Instead, they have been focusing on combat. And they judge the value of a cultural researcher through the cultural researcher's strength in combat. But let me ask you something. Is this Acupoint Fusion Art of you comparable to a Mountainsea in value?"

Su Yu nodded, "I think so."

"How do you think the masses are viewing you after that creation? Are you as important as an elder for them?"

Nope.

Su Yu sank into silence.

"One needs to be a Mountainsea to be promoted into an elder. In special circumstances, those at the Cloudbreach can be promoted as well. But have you been promoted into an elder despite your contribution? Has anyone suggested that you apply for a promotion?"

"No."

“Why do you think so?” Huang Feng said, “Because you’re not strong enough. For a lot of people, your Acupoint Fusion Art is impressive, but you as a person are not impressive enough. Thus, you’re unworthy of being an elder. But that is not the case in Great Ming.”

Su Yu blanked out. What?

“Even Great Ming has to follow the rules of the Knowledge Seeking Realm. But we don’t follow all their rules. Our Principal Niu does not like these rules. Thus, we have some honorary elders in our Great Ming Cultural Research Academy.”

Huang Feng said, “If you can create another good cultivation method and disseminate it to benefit a large number of people, you can become an honorary elder, enjoying all the benefits of a proper elder. Of course, those outside Great Ming might not acknowledge this status of yours, but everyone in Great Ming will definitely acknowledge it.

“We have fourteen elders in the academy, but we also have eight honorary elders. These honorary elders come in different cultivation levels, such as the Skysoar Realm, the Cloudbreach Realm, or even the Mental Tempering Stage.”

“…”

Su Yu exclaimed in shock, “Mental Tempering Stage?”

“Yeah.” Huang Feng said, “Naturally, that Mental Tempering Stage elder is not young. He’s nearly a hundred years old. He’s very weak in terms of combat. Both of us can easily defeat him. But he has an important contribution. Thirty years ago, he created the rapid transit beast shrinking technology.

“Those little boxes containing these rapid transit beasts were created by him. Back then, all our puppets came in large sizes. They were very troublesome to carry around. The same applies to regular mounts. But after his invention, we no longer need storage rings, storage talismans, and beast space to store our mounts. His invention swept through the entire Great Ming in no time. That is what I call a contribution. In your opinion, is that a major contribution?”

Su Yu nodded, “Yes. In fact, I’m tempted to get some of these rapid transit beasts as well.”

“That’s right. We don’t have a lot of traditional mounts such as cloudrush horses, earthdragons, and so on in Great Ming. For those beasts, we need to capture, raise, and tame them. But with these rapid transit beasts, there is no need for all that.”

Su Yu exclaimed in admiration, “Mental Tempering Stage elder…”

He was truly impressed.

“Does that elder have a voice in Great Ming?”

“Of course.” Huang Feng said, “At the very least, his voice holds a lot of weight within the academy. He has a vote during a meeting of elders as well. He basically enjoys the same level of power as a Mountainsea elder.”

Su Yu’s eyes flickered as he said, “If I can produce something good, would I be able to apply for a promotion as well?”

“Yeah.” Huang Feng said, “If you had created that Acupoint Fusion Art in Great Ming, you would definitely be able to apply for a promotion. As long as the other elders and the principal agree with it, you will be promoted. In essence, that Acupoint Fusion Art would serve as a key to the position of an elder.”

Su Yu swallowed. An elder was still a big deal. At the very least, it granted him the power to get involved in some of the decision-making in the academy. How surprising. He hadn’t read anything about this even after spending a few days reading.

“Teacher, are there any rules here preventing higher-ranked cultivators from challenging weaker cultivators?”

“No.”

“…”

Huang Feng said, “Rules only exist to restrict people. But some of the rules are pointless. For example, if someone stronger challenges you, just surrender if you don’t want to fight. Who would waste their time pestering you after that?

“If you, as a Mental Tempering Stage, start running your mouth against a Mountainsea, is the Mountainsea supposed to tolerate you? No. That Mountainsea should beat you up. That’s understandable. Should we restrict that Mountainsea with rules?

“This rarely happens in the academy. If that really happens, just surrender and apologize if you’re really at fault. The matter will end there. If you remain stubborn even if you’re at fault, you deserve a beating.”

Su Yu nodded and said, “But at times, right and wrong are hard to judge.”

“It’s easy here. We have an arbitration system in the academy.”

So in the end, it was still up to the rules? The only difference was that things were a lot more flexible here in comparison.

As they talked, they arrived at a large building. It was a six-story building.

Xiansheng Research Center.

What a simple name. Was this going to be his future research center?

Su Yu looked up at the building. At this time, Hu Xiansheng appeared with a complicated expression on his face. Noticing Su Yu's gaze, his mood dropped. What was the kid looking at? This building was his! At the very least, it was still his for now!

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 615: Close Friend In Foreign Land (1)

"You're here. Feel free to look around."

Hu Xiansheng had complicated emotions.

Su Yu smiled. Beside him, Huang Feng said, "Faculty Head, just sell it. Why are you even sad? You have spent countless money on your research over the years. It's not a bad idea to stop while you still can. You might have reached the Sunmoon Realm long ago without this research."

"You don't understand..."

"Yeah, I don't." Huang Feng said, "There are so many subjects to research. Why do you insist on this subject? So that you can look cool?"

"..."

Su Yu looked at the two in astonishment. What was up with these two? Were the teachers here allowed to talk with their faculty heads in this manner?

Hu Xiansheng looked at Su Yu and said, "What are you looking at? She's my student. All four Cloudbreaches and eight Skysoars of the single character faction are my students."

"..."

Holy shit!

Su Yu was shocked. Was this for real? They were all his students?

Huang Feng explained, "The Faculty Head is very old. He's over three hundred years old. We're indeed all his students."

"..."

Su Yu was speechless.

Hu Xiansheng was indifferent. He was already used to the lack of manners in his students. He sighed and said, “Great Ming’s multiple character faction has always been a pointless existence. Back then, I was the sole member. And I only started the faction due to Great Xia’s first principal. But eventually, the first, third, and fifth principals all ended up dead. I no longer have any interest in their affairs.”

Su Yu was speechless. This was someone who had lived since the first principal’s time. But he was still a seventh-stage Mountainsea. This...cough, cough. It would be improper for him to say anything here.

Hu Xiansheng could guess Su Yu’s thoughts. He grumbled, “Strength is not everything. I specialize in space. Not even Sunmoons can catch up to me. As cultural researchers, fleeing is the priority. Nothing is more important than preserving your life. You’re not a warrior. Kid, stop thinking that Great Xia is a big deal. How big of a deal can they be? All those fellows are dead while I’m still alive.”

“Come on in.”

Hu Xiansheng waved his hand, causing the air to ripple.

“This is the first Sunmoon formation, capable of preventing eavesdropping. But it does not work against Invincibles. It only works against those up to the Sunmoon Realm.”

Next, he showed the second formation and said, “This is the second formation, capable of detecting all intruders. It can instantly detect even a Sunmoon and ring the alarm. This is the third formation, the offensive formation. Even a Mountainsea can be killed while a Sunmoon will be delayed for quite a while.”

Su Yu was quite amazed by the three formations.

He was already aware of the existence of these formations, but he was still shocked when he saw them. These formations were much more powerful than the ones in Wentan Research Center. Naturally, they were also a lot more powerful than the one in his previous Source Soul Research Center.

Behind the three formations was a door.

“This is not a regular door.”

Hu Xiansheng introduced, “I forged this door myself. Consider it my gift to you. This is an incredible door, something I spent many years to forge. It is in actuality a teleportation formation. But it is not meant for transportation. Rather, it is meant for killing. If a Sunmoon intruder carelessly attacks this door, they will be rapidly dragged into the door before being cut apart by chaotic spatial currents.”

Hu Xiansheng smiled and said, “Most of the time, people will relax after getting through the three major formations. They won’t waste their time slowly opening this door. Instead, they will try to deal with it with force. And they will come to regret that choice.”

Su Yu asked in astonishment, “Faculty Head, is Great Ming so dangerous?”

“It’s alright.” Huang Feng explained, “Great Ming isn’t exactly dangerous. But Great Ming is also not feared. There are a lot of cultists active here. And some of them are rather brave. At times, they will even sneak into the capital itself. Since there are way too many research centers here, the cultists also have their eyes on our research centers. Thus, the more important research centers still need to be cautious.”

Su Yu nodded in understanding.

Myriad Race Cult.

They were indeed courageous if they dared to sneak into Tiandu. In Great Xia’s capital, the cult could rarely be seen, excluding those who were hiding inside. Nevertheless, they wouldn’t dare to actually do anything major within the capital itself.

The capital of Great Xia was essentially a forbidden zone for the cult. Even in the areas surrounding the capital, the cult would still be extremely cautious when carrying out their operations.

Su Yu followed Hu Xiansheng through the door and was instantly stunned by what he saw. The regular rooms and living area he had expected to see were nowhere to be seen. Instead, he had arrived in a large courtyard.

It was massive. When he raised his head, he could even see the sky. Right ahead of him was a rock garden surrounded by small creeks. The sound of running water gave the courtyard a sense of life. This was unlike the bland and dull environment of the other research centers.

Hu Xiansheng appeared indifferent, but when Huang Feng saw Su Yu looking at the sky, she smiled and explained, “That’s not the real sky. Or to be precise, you’re looking at the sky, but it’s merely a projection of the sky outside. We’re still indoors. With some reflection talismans and characters, the sky outside is projected inside. You can even change the setting to maintain the sunlight even if it’s already night outside. Or you can do it the other way around and let it be night all the time inside.”

Su Yu’s eyes flickered. This wasn’t a super advanced technology, but the people of Great Xia never bothered with doing this to their research centers. Most of the time, the research centers in Great Xia would look dull and bland.

They were on the first floor of the building, but the sky looked incomparably real. And thanks to the projected sky, the entire room felt much bigger. Some small furry animals

could be seen running around in the garden. At this time, the little furball shot out and started frolicking with the small animals.

Huan Xiansheng asked in surprise, “What’s that?”

“A pet.”

“Heh.”

Hu Xiansheng sneered. Pet? He almost failed to notice it. How could something like that be a pet?

“Let’s move on. The first floor is the relaxation floor. The sixth floor is also a relaxation floor. And the environment there is even better. It is an excellent place to gather and drink with your friends. There, you can freely change the season of your surroundings. Snow, rain, and so on can be summoned as you see fit.”

Su Yu said nothing. In a research center with six floors, two of the floors had actually been dedicated to relaxation. If someone dared to try this in Great Xia, that person would probably end up raided by Marquis Xia. That was too much of a waste!

And when he saw the second floor, he was even more speechless than before.

Fuck!

This was a multipurpose resort. There were dining halls, bars, large televisions, elegant bedrooms, and luxurious toilets. All sorts of facilities could be found here.

Hu Xiansheng had a look of reluctance as he said, “This is where I normally stay. It will be yours soon. The second floor is basically the personal space of the owner. There is an elevator that can reach the third floor directly for the visitors. You can directly lock the second floor from all visitors.”

Su Yu had nothing to say. This faculty head sure was good at enjoying life. Next, they arrived at the third floor. The third, fourth, and fifth floors were research areas. But these floors also stood out from anything Su Yu had seen before.

The third floor was filled with numerous bookshelves and compartments. Oh, there was also a cinema on the third floor.

Hu Xiansheng introduced, “This is the place where you can search for all sorts of information. When you’re tired, you can go to the cinema and have the system read the data out while you relax.”

“There are 118 bookshelves here. I’ve spent many years gathering all these books. I can’t be bothered to move them away so you can have them. All sorts of books can be found here, and they have all been sorted accordingly. Treasure them. Don’t mess them up...”

Su Yu nodded. This could be useful. This was precisely what he lacked at the moment.

“Faculty Head, can books on foundational cultivation methods be found here as well?”

“Yes.” Hu Xiansheng pointed somewhere and said, “There. They are of little value. Most of them are normal copies instead of willpower texts. There used to be a lot of willpower texts here, but most have been sold.”

Fine. This was also acceptable for Su Yu. For him, reading these books was a type of enjoyment. In comparison, his previous Source Soul Research Center was akin to a doghouse. There was simply no comparing the two.

There was also a reading room with luxurious couches and wide windows. Through the windows, he could even see the elegant garden on the first floor. The more he looked, the more he felt like the cultural researchers of Great Xia were a bunch of miserable country bumpkins.

There, all cultural researchers would need to stick the book close to their face whenever they were reading. Meanwhile, under the talisman-powered lighting system in this room, that would no longer be required. Just look at the gentle and bright light coming from the ceiling. The research centers of Great Xia were incomparably shabby in comparison.

Soon, they arrived at the fourth floor.

There, Hu Xiansheng grew excited as he introduced, “This is the main research floor. There are a few important rooms on this floor. Firstly, you have the Spatial Cutting Room.”

As he said that, he opened the door to a laboratory. The moment the door was opened, Su Yu felt a pulling force coming from within the room.

Pointing at the floating fragments in the room, Hu Xiansheng said, “Don’t look down on them. These are spatial fragments. Do you know that these spatial fragments are one of the components making up a grotto? Great Ming doesn’t have a lot of powerful grottos, but we have a lot of minor grottos here. Do you know why?”

“Is it related to this?” Su Yu asked in surprise.

Hu Xiansheng nodded, “In Great Xia, there are Marks of Culture. You’re aware of that, right?”

“Yeah. A Mountainsea can leave behind a character that will be produced into a Mark of Culture.”

“There aren’t a lot of Marks of Culture in Great Ming.” Hu Xiansheng proudly said, “In fact, we’re not useless like what everyone believes. For example, we are involved in a lot of grotto renovations, earning a lot of money from that. Generally, anyone with a Mountainsea character suitable to be modified into a grotto will come to me. I will use my spatial cutting facilities to transform their character into a grotto that can be entered by living beings.”

Su Yu blanked out slightly. Then, his eyes lit up as he asked, “With this, why were you...”

So broke? He left those words unsaid.

He was truly surprised. This was most likely a service Hu Xiansheng had produced in the course of his research. It might only be a side project, but the creation of a grotto could probably net him a lot of money, right? Why was he so broke?

Hu Xiansheng’s expression turned awkward. Huang Feng mercilessly said, “You should keep your expectations tempered. How many Mountainseas are there in Great Ming? And how many of them will die each year? We don’t have that many characters left behind by dead Mountainseas. It’s not like we can use the characters of Skysoars and Cloudbreaches. Those characters are too weak to withstand the pressure of being transformed into a grotto. Think about it. How many cultural researchers will die in Great Ming each year? How many characters can we get each year? Even at a premium price of ten thousand merit points per job, we will only get a job every three to five years. That’s not enough.”

Su Yu nodded in understanding. But he was still shocked. He said, “But you can expand that service outside Great Ming. I believe nobody will refuse to have more grottos, right?”

Hu Xiansheng coughed and said, “I can’t do that without my facilities. And these facilities are too cumbersome to move around. Thus, I can only provide the service here. But a completed grotto is also very hard to move around. Why else would most grottos remain in the same place for so many years? If it’s within Tiandu itself, they can still get some experts to help them move the completed grotto. How about those from outside Tiandu?”

“Why don’t you build the same room in the other prefectures? Or you can simply sell this technology to others...”

Hu Xiansheng said, “Even so, I still need to be there. That’s too troublesome. And it is not my dream to rely on something like this to build a fortune.”

Fine. In short, this was a faculty head with a dream. Because of his dream, he suffered from destitution. Su Yu couldn’t help but give the room a few more gazes. What a valuable room.

Hu Xiansheng warned, “These spatial fragments are very limited and rare. Also, don’t cut them rashly. If you cut them too frequently, they might fail to recover in time and turn into a black hole that can devour everything. Generally, you can do it once every three months. Don’t do anything rash. If you accidentally create a massive black hole, you might end up destroying the entire academy or even Great Ming. That will be disastrous.”

Su Yu asked in surprise, “Is this thing destructive? In that case, you can use it as a weapon, right?”

“Don’t think about fighting all the time. It’s too slow. If you try to do this in the Allheaven Battlefield, an Invincible will notice it before the black hole even finishes its formation and slap you into a pile of mincemeat.”

Realization dawned on Su Yu.

Next, they arrived at the fifth floor. The fifth floor was massive as well. There was a Character Peeling Room, a Preservation Room similar to Bai Feng’s laboratory back in Great Xia, an Automatic Source Qi Generation Room, a Puppet Room, a small Teleportation Room, and so on. In short, this was a floor filled with high-end research facilities.

This was an eye-opening experience for Su Yu. And the sixth floor was even more impressive. There were four sectors on the sixth floor, each representing a different season. The Spring Sector was filled with a gentle breeze, swaying willow trees, blooming flowers, and a curtain of blue sky above the sector. The Summer Sector was filled with sandy shores, seawater, and swimming pools. The Autumn Sector was filled with fluttering leaves and a setting sun in the sky above. The Winter Sector was filled with floating snowflakes, gentle ice pavilions, and warm fireplaces.

This was no research center. This was a resort. Furthermore, different music was playing in each sector. Different small animals could be seen frolicking in all four sectors as well.

Su Yu was truly speechless. Impressive. Great Ming’s cultural researchers were really good at enjoying life.

He had thought that the cultural researchers here all lived a hard life. But he was wrong. They were all living very well here. While the cultural researchers of the other prefectures were fighting with their lives on the line, the cultural researchers here were living life to the fullest.

Everyone believed that Great Ming’s cultural researchers were useless, but in truth, they were all living well. Unfortunately, they were relatively weaker. After all, they had lived in peace for too long. They lacked the sense of crisis that was present in all the other prefectures.

In the event of war inside the Human Realm, Great Xia would be able to react immediately and turn into a war machine. That was not the case for Great Ming.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 616: Close Friend In Foreign Land (2)

After receiving his payment of 350,000 merit points, Hu Xiansheng left with great reluctance. He couldn't bear to part with his beloved research center. With the purchase of this research center, Su Yu was left with around 20,000 merit points and 70,000 contribution points. It felt like he was spending money as fast as he was earning money. In the blink of an eye, 350,000 merit points were gone.

Huang Feng appeared rather indifferent. Before she left, she said, "There's nothing to do today since it's the first day of the semester. Tomorrow, go to the Education District and participate in the general assembly. Get to know your fellow students and teachers. The academy will also start assigning missions to those interested. You can consider accepting some of these missions for rewards."

"Noted. Thank you, Teacher Huang."

"You're too polite." Huang Feng said, "It's a good thing that you bought the research center from the faculty head. Without you, the faculty head will ruin himself with this research. Without his research center, he can finally give up and shift his focus to cultivation. If he remains stuck in the Mountainsea Realm, he will probably die from old age soon."

Su Yu nodded and said, "Is there a Sunmoon in Great Ming's multiple character faction?"

"Nope." Huang Feng said, "Great Xia has the strongest character faction. After all, that is the origin of the multiple character faction. Even our faculty head used to be a student under Great Xia's first principal."

If even the multiple character faction of Great Xia was already this weak, there was no need to mention the multiple character faction of the other prefectures.

Huang Feng said, "I know that you feel very strongly about the struggle between the single and multiple character factions since you're from Great Xia. But I still hope that you can adjust your mindset and not provoke the single character faction here. It's pointless. They will leave you alone as long as you don't provoke them. Also, it doesn't matter if you intend to return one day and take your revenge or not. For now, you should prioritize on

your studies and your cultivation. Your own ability is the only thing you can truly rely on."

Su Yu said, "You're right. I know what's important."

Huang Feng nodded and turned around to leave. At the door, she recalled something and turned around. "By the way, Great Ming is too calm but some students also wish to see this change. If you start recruiting, you might be able to gain some followers. But...I hope you think of their future before accepting them. Great Ming might not be a perfect place, but they have all been living well in Great Ming. We know this is not sustainable, but we also hope to extend this peace."

Su Yu solemnly promised, "Don't worry, Teacher. I know what to do."

Huang Feng smiled and said, "Work hard. If you need anything, feel free to look for me."

***

After Huang Feng left, Su Yu sat down on the stone bench. Listening to the sounds of running water around him and looking at the blue sky above him, he smiled. This was a good place. With a wave of his hand, the water elemental and the shadow appeared.

Su Yu said, "Check the place and see if there is anything unwanted here. This place...will be our home base from now on."

Meanwhile, the little furball was still having fun with a few rabbits.

Su Yu said, "I will bring the suanni and the mountaindrill bull over later. They can probably serve as the guards even if they're quite weak."

The shadow asked, "Lord, are we returning to Great Xia?"

Su Yu sank into silence. Both the water elemental and the shadow sank into silence as well.

After a long while, Su Yu said, "You don't need to worry about that. I won't need you after I reach the Mountainsea Realm. At that time, I will send you to the Allheaven Battlefield. I will fulfill my promise to you."

"That was not what I meant, Lord!"

Su Yu said, "Don't bother explaining. Everyone wants to go home. No place is better than home. All of you were caught by my grandteacher due to your crimes against the human race, but you have already atoned for them through so many years of imprisonment. It doesn't matter if you're holding a grudge for your imprisonment. I will release you after I reach the Mountainsea Realm. None of us will owe each other anything after that."

“Thank you, Lord!”

Su Yu smiled and said nothing else.

At the same time.

Outside Tiandu.

A tired silhouette approached atop an earthdragon beast. The newcomer looked up to look at the massive city gate, revealing a dusty face. “I’m here.”

How lucky. She had not encountered any danger whatsoever during her journey here. Why did everyone claim that the journey here was filled with danger? She had reached this place without any difficulty.

When she stopped outside the city, she attracted a lot of gazes. Looking at all the dust on her, they wondered if this was some barbarian from the wilderness. Why was she so dirty?

“Stop! Where is your permit?”

Seated atop the earthdragon beast, a dirty Wu Lan took out a document and handed it over. She asked, “Big Brother, where is the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy?”

When the guard looked at the document, he was surprised. A transfer student?

“Go straight for around ten kilometers before turning right. You can ask the people there for more detailed directions. The academy is not far from there.”

“Thank you.”

Wu Lan took her document back and smiled before riding forward on her earthdragon beast. The guard was surprised. Had she traveled alone from Great Xia? That was very gutsy of her! That was an extremely dangerous journey.

But next, a silhouette appeared in front of him. It was a beautiful young woman with a frown on her face. But the frown was soon replaced by a smile as she asked, “Can you contact Zhu Hongwen? I’m Wu Qi of Great Xia’s Wu Family.”

“Wu Qi!”

That was a name even this guard had heard before. Next, a Cloudbreach rushed over and greeted with a smile, “Miss Wu! What brings you here?”

Wu Qi said, “I’m passing by. I have something to discuss with Zhu Hongwen.”

“This way, please.”

The Cloudbreach was exceptionally polite. This was a super genius from Wu Family. The Cloudbreach had heard that not long ago, this girl had slain three Cloudbreaches on the Allheaven Battlefield, spreading her name far and wide. She also fought a third-stage Cloudbreach divine to a standstill. Or to be precise, she even held a slight upper hand in the fight. And she was only a fresh Cloudbreach.

Someone like that had actually arrived at Great Ming.

A short while later, Zhu Tiandao’s eldest grandson, Zhu Hongwen, personally stepped out of the palace to welcome Wu Qi. With a smile, he exclaimed in admiration, “Wu Qi! What a rare guest! What brings you to my humble abode?”

In Great Xia, Wu Qi’s generation was known as the golden generation.

From Huang Teng of the war academy to Wu Qi, Xia Yuwen, Bai Feng, and the others of the cultural research academy, all of them were famous geniuses.

Xia Yuwen had been keeping a low profile after his defeat at the hands of Bai Feng, but it didn’t mean that he was weak. After all, he was also a young expert who had slain many Cloudbreach enemies on the Allheaven Battlefield.

As for Bai Feng, he was less popular previously. But after defeating Xia Yuwen with a lower cultivation level, his fame had increased greatly as well.

Meanwhile, Wu Qi had been popular since she was a Mental Tempering Stage student. She once killed a devil genius on the Allheaven Battlefield alone before tempering her body with the blood essence of the dead devil genius.

And recently, she had gone to the Allheaven Battlefield again to kill several Cloudbreach enemies and battle a divine Cloudbreach to a standstill. Because of that, her fame had increased even further.

Naturally, the most well-known of them all was Huang Teng. He was a freak through and through.

Not long ago, he had killed a seventh-stage Cloudbreach as a fourth-stage Cloudbreach. And his opponent wasn’t someone from a minor race. Rather, it was a young genius from the divine race. Huang Teng was famous throughout the Allheaven Battlefield and was even known as the second coming of Xia Longwu.

It was rumored that the Xia Family intended to train Huang Teng into the next general of the Devil Subduing Army. This was incredibly impressive, considering Huang Teng had only graduated from the war academy for a few years.

Zhu Hongwen might be Zhu Tiandao's grandson and the descendant of an Invincible, but not even he dared to look at Wu Qi with contempt. Instead, he treated this visit solemnly. A top genius of Great Xia was more than capable of wiping the floor with all the young geniuses of the other prefectures.

With a smile, Wu Qi said, "I'm surprised that Prince Hongwen still remembers me. We met once eight years ago. My apologies for disturbing you today."

"Not at all—"

Before he could finish his words, Wu Qi went straight to the point, "I'm here escorting my younger sister. That foolish girl insisted on transferring to Great Ming Cultural Research Academy. She doesn't know how dangerous the outside world is. She thinks that the world is as peaceful as her home. I'm here to ask you a favor."

"Your younger sister is transferring to Great Ming Cultural Research Academy?"

Zhu Hongwen was astonished. What?

With a troubled expression, Wu Qi said, "Yes. She refused to listen to us so we have no choice but to let her be. She really thinks that she's a genius researcher. She fully believes that she was the creator of the Acupoint Fusion Art. After Su Yu's departure, she decided to follow him over and recreate the Source Soul Research Center."

Zhu Hongwen asked in astonishment, "Your sister and Su Yu..."

Wu Qi's face turned unsightly as she said, "They are regular schoolmates. My younger sister is too innocent. She was fooled by that damn Su Yu!"

What a bastard! Prior to leaving, he had given her sister a cultural art with 72 apertures. He claimed that each aperture was a payment for five questions answered. Thus, he gave enough to get the answers to over three hundred questions.

Not long after that, he left without a second thought. But Wu Lan was a stubborn person. The moment she thought about the fact that she still owed Su Yu over three hundred answers, she decided to head to Great Ming. Without her, how was Su Yu supposed to proceed with his research? Wu Qi was infuriated when she learned about that.

Zhu Hongwen had an odd look in his eyes. The Wu Family...sure was generous. Wu Qi's younger sister had actually followed Su Yu into Great Ming? Was she so eager to be with Su Yu?

Despite his thoughts, he smiled and said, "I understand. Don't worry. Since your sister is here, she's our guest. I will make my arrangements. Nobody can mistreat her here."

The Wu Family was a top-tier family with a Sunmoon, Mountainseas, and a genius like Wu Qi.

Numerous thoughts appeared in Zhu Hongwen's mind. What if he could trick the entire Wu Family into joining Great Ming? Would Great Xia be so infuriated that they directly attack Great Ming? He was really tempted, but he did not dare to try it.

Of course, it would be fine if the Wu Family decided to come by themselves. Wu Qi...was a super genius.

Just imagine getting her as his wife...Zhu Hongwen erased the thought the moment it appeared. He had heard that this was a ferocious woman who would kill without hesitation. During her famous fight against the devil genius, it was said that she had killed that devil by biting off the throat of that devil. She was a savage.

Thus, the mere thought of having her as his wife caused Zhu Hongwen to shiver. He didn't even dare to think about it lest she cut him down after somehow learning about his thoughts.

Wu Qi smiled and said, "Thank you. About a year later, the Luminous Domain Mansion will reopen. At the time, I'll be more than happy to help if you need anything."

"I'm glad to hear that. Thank you!"

With the assistance of the ferocious Wu Qi, their safety in the Luminous Domain Mansion would be assured.

Wu Qi responded with a smile. When she turned to look at the distant Great Ming Cultural Research Academy, her face turned unsightly again.

Su Yu! Just you wait!

She would teach him a lesson if he dared to enter the Luminous Domain Mansion after a year. She had known that Su Yu wasn't a good person. He was basically the same as Liu Hong! And that damn bastard had indeed tricked her little sister, causing her sister to travel all the way from Great Xia to Great Ming!

Which genius would be willing to leave their homeland and come to a place like Great Ming unless absolutely necessary?

"Damn it!"

Wu Qi was furious. That damn shameless kid had been seducing her little sister with his damn lies! He was the same as his Teacher Liu, someone who had seduced her beloved grandaunt with his endless lies!

Chapter 617: Old Friend, Test (1)

Great Ming Cultural Research Academy.

Multiple Character Faculty.

A group of students were returning after taking a look at Big Ball when they noticed a dirty woman in their faculty. Noticing that she was looking around blankly, one of them asked curiously, “Who are you looking for? This is the cultural research academy. Are you here to...”

He couldn’t bring himself to finish his words. He was about to ask if she was here to pick up garbage. Was this an actual student or had she sneaked into the academy? No matter how lax the security was, an outsider shouldn’t be able to sneak in so easily, right?

Wu Lan sized the student speaking to her up before raising her head smugly. She had concluded that the student before her was very weak.

“Are you from the Multiple Character Faculty?”

“Yes.”

“Where is the Source Soul Research Center?”

“Source Soul Research Center?”

The student blanked out slightly before asking, “Are you here to see Su Yu?”

“Yes.”

The student sized up Wu Lan with an odd expression. Su Yu’s taste sure was unique.

“Cough, cough. Where do you work?”

“What?”

“You’re a working lady, right? Is this a new service your place is offering?”

“What?”

Wu Lan frowned in confusion. What was this person talking about?

“I am the leader of the Source Soul Research Center’s Breakthrough Team. I’m here to see Su Yu. Do you know where he is? If you don’t, never mind.”

“Leader of the Breakthrough Team?”

The student smiled with an ambiguous expression and said, “Since you’re insisting on your roleplay, fine. If I’m right, he’s probably at Xiansheng Research Center. Tsk, tsk. Junior Su sure has a unique taste. Or should I say that those from Great Xia have unique tastes?”

With that, the student started leading the confused Wu Lan over. Along the way, they encountered a few other students. And these students joined the group as well. Why? Because there was a new show to watch.

What a surprise. Su Yu had remained silent after arriving, but the first thing he did was familiarize himself with the local brothels before ordering a unique service. This lady would probably look quite good after cleaning up. They had never tried such a unique service before.

***

A short while later, Su Yu was forced to go outside after hearing the loud noise. At first, he didn’t even recognize Wu Lan. But when he saw her posture and heard her voice, he was stunned.

Wu Lan was furious. She said, “How dare you insult me!”

Despite the thick layer of dust covering her face, her fury could still be clearly seen.

Su Yu frowned and asked, “Wu Lan, why are you here?”

When Wu Lan saw him, her previous toughness vanished as she said in a pitiful voice, “Su Yu, I only came because you told me to come! But these people have insulted me!”

“Hmm?”

Su Yu blanked out. When did he tell her to come?

But of course, it was not the time to think about that. He looked at the other students and frowned. The student who had shown Wu Lan the way awkwardly said, “Junior Su, this is a misunderstanding! We didn’t mean it! This junior sister did not introduce herself and asked for you the moment she arrived. We weren’t aware that she’s your friend since you’re so new here so we misunderstood.”

He said, “That was a joke! Really! Please accept our apology...”

The other students also hurriedly apologized with awkward expressions. Apart from awkwardness, they were also feeling quite nervous. Had they offended the devil king?

Su Yu indifferently said, “Forget it. Just be careful with what you say next time. You can bring disaster to yourself easily if you don’t watch your mouth.”

This was one of the weak points of Great Ming. The people here could relate everything to pleasure. He didn’t even need to ask to know what the misunderstanding was about. Seeing that the others had apologized, Wu Lan’s anger dissipated. She snorted and decided to ignore them.

Su Yu said, “Seniors, thank you for showing her the way. Sorry for troubling you.”

“Don’t worry about it!”

They were aware that this was his way of telling them to leave. Not daring to tarry, they hurriedly walked away.

After the students left, Wu Lan snorted and said, “A bunch of perverts! Do they think that I know nothing? How dare they ask me for my price? If this is the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy, I would have challenged them to a fight long ago.”

She was very offended.

Su Yu smiled helplessly, but soon, his emotions turned complicated and asked, “Why are you here?”

“Didn’t you hint at me to come?”

“…”

When did he do that?

Wu Lan was infuriated, “Are you denying that now? You said that you will name your next cultivation method after me! You also gave me a cultural art and told me to remain as the team leader! Wasn’t that a hint for me to come?”

Was he trying to change the name of his next cultivation method? Was he not going to use her name anymore?

Su Yu resisted the urge to roll his eyes. How was that a hint? How did that brain of hers work?

“Did you travel here all by yourself?”

“Yes.” Wu Lan raised her head smugly and said, “I came alone! From Great Xia until Great Ming, I killed numerous beasts! None of them is a match for me!”

Su Yu had a lot of questions. She traveled alone and survived the journey? Was that a joke? He spread his senses around, but he couldn't sense anyone from Wu Family. He asked, "Did you encounter any Skysoar beasts on your journey?"

"Nope. Am I supposed to encounter those beasts?"

For many people, the answer to that was a resounding yes.

Su Yu wanted to tell her the truth, but he decided to shut his mouth. Since she had traveled thousands of kilometers without encountering a single Skysoar beast, she was definitely under the protection of a Wu Family expert.

"Come on in. Why are you so dirty?"

"It's your fault!" Wu Lan complained, "You left without notifying me. I only found out about your departure after the fact. I had to spend a few days to complete my academy transfer procedures before leaving. I spent eight days on the road! It's not like I can find a bathroom in the wilderness!"

Eight days...

Su Yu didn't know what else he could say. As he showed her in, he asked, "Where did you sleep during the journey?"

Wu Lan smugly said, "Do you think I'll sleep at random locations? Tsk. I am well-read on topics regarding wilderness survival. I can't sleep near water. I can't lit up a bonfire at night. I can't eat raw food. I should avoid staying in the forest. I should also avoid caves. Most of the time, I'll stay the night at a spacious and dry location."

"So you have been sleeping outdoors?"

"Are you stupid? How am I supposed to reach here this fast if I waste my time sleeping in cities?"

At that moment, Wu Lan noticed the sky in the building. She looked up and said, "I thought you're staying at a shitty place. But you're actually staying in a place like this? Is this building yours?"

"Yeah. This is the new Source Soul Research Center?"

"Did you buy it?"

"Yes."

"Did you get a loan somewhere?"

“No.”

The conversation ended there. After looking around, Wu Lan asked curiously, “Where are the labs?”

“Upstairs.”

“Do we start our research now?”

“…”

Su Yu wanted to roll his eyes. What were they supposed to research? They had yet to make any preparations. Also, what did this girl think she was going to research? Why was she asking to start the research immediately?

Even back at Great Xia, her task only involved gathering information. Did she really think that she was a genius in research and deduction? She had actually traveled thousands of kilometers to find him.

Even Su Yu himself had taken many days to reach Tiandu from Great Xia. For Wu Lan to reach in only eight days, she had probably traveled without rest. No wonder she looked so dirty. And she had been sleeping in the wilderness. Had she even left her home alone before?

Was she not afraid when during all those nights when she was accompanied by nothing but the howls and roars of wild beasts in the wilderness? Did she not feel uncomfortable going so many days without taking a bath?

Numerous thoughts appeared in Su Yu’s mind.

Chapter 618: Old Friend, Test (2)

Su Yu said, “You can take a bath upstairs. Are you hungry?”

Wu Lan replied, “Somewhat. I didn’t take too much food with me. But I did manage to hunt a few small beasts, but the taste was terrible…”

That was because she didn’t know how to prepare her food properly. Su Yu laughed in amusement. Without any condiments, the roasted flesh of freshly hunted beasts would taste terrible.

“Go wash up.”

“Ok…” Suddenly, Wu Lan said, “I don’t have any of my clothes with me.”

"..."

Su Yu was speechless. He asked, "Did you come empty-handed?"

"Nope. I brought my merit card and identification documents with me. Are you stupid? If I came empty-handed, I wouldn't even get through the checkpoints."

Fine. He was stupid. What could Su Yu say if even this silly lass was calling him stupid?

"Alright. I'll buy some clothes for you..."

After taking a good look at Wu Lan's size, he turned around to leave. While walking, he said, "Don't run around. I don't know this building well as well. Be careful lest you stumble upon any traps."

"Yeah, yeah."

Wu Lan went upstairs without any hesitation. Meanwhile, Su Yu walked out of the research center.

Outside, he rubbed his face. He didn't know what to feel. Wu Lan had actually traveled this far for him. He had not expected this at all. Not only had she arrived, but she had even transferred to this academy.

The Wu Family was probably aware of that, right? Why had they allowed her to come? Suddenly, Su Yu raised his head and looked ahead of him. A familiar figure was standing there.

He exhaled and stepped forth before bowing. "Greetings, Teacher Wu."

Wu Qi stared at him for a very long time before saying, "My little sister is very honest. She is also inexperienced and stubborn. Our family does not agree with this, but she was too stubborn. Eventually, my grandaunt was the one who had deliberately helped her make the journey. I know what my grandaunt was thinking.

"There are things that can't be forced. Just let everything take its natural course. My little sister is not someone with a lot of schemes in her head. She believed that she had promised you to come. So she came. As for you, there is no need to think too much. Since she's already here, just treat her as an additional assistance. Don't think about anything else. Wu Lan does not represent the Wu Family, even though everyone is already seeing us as the supporters of the multiple character faction because of Teacher Liu Wenyan.

"Su Yu, I don't know if you're touched by what she did. Or perhaps you're annoyed. I only hope that you don't drag my sister into any conflicts."

Su Yu said, "I never thought of dragging anyone into this conflict."

“I know.” Wu Qi’s tone turned helpless as she said, “But I still want to tell you that…Wu Lan is simply a fool. She doesn’t understand anything. But I also know that you have yet to give up. You still wish to return. Not only that, but you want your revenge. You even want to get involved in the affairs of Teacher Liu. Su Yu…you need to know that the matter fifty years ago is a lot more complicated than you believe.

“There are things that my grandaunt or the others in my family can get involved in, but not my little sister. She’s too stupid. She doesn’t even understand what she will face if she gets involved. But all of us know that very well…”

Both she and Wu Yuehua knew the price of participation. That was why it was fine for them to participate. But Wu Lan did not understand.

Su Yu inhaled deeply and said, “I understand. How about this? I’ll find a chance to chase her away…”

Wu Qi remained silent for a long while before she said, “Thank you.”

“Don’t worry about it.”

Wu Qi handed him a storage ring and said, “My little sister’s things are inside. Just say that we have someone deliver this ring over. She left without taking anything with her. What a silly lass. She has never suffered so much hardship before. I guess this is a good chance for her to learn that the world outside is not as beautiful than she thought…”

“She’s very brave.”

That was Su Yu’s judgment. Wu Lan was someone who had never left home alone before. This time, she had traveled thousands of kilometers all by herself. Su Yu could imagine the kind of fear she would feel during her travel.

Even he himself could not traverse that far without any fear. In truth, during his journey, there were times when he hesitated. But his situation was much better as unlike her, he had the company of his beast protectors. He also knew that Director Hou was following him in secret. But Wu Lan had none of that.

Wu Qi smiled and said, “All Wu Family members are born courageous. She is also a member of the Wu Family. Like I said, she lacks experience, but that doesn’t mean she can’t do anything.”

Wu Qi personally believed that her little sister was super dumb, but she still felt the need to say something nice about her little sister.

Su Yu nodded.

Wu Qi smiled and said, “This…might be a good thing for her, after all. Great Xia’s environment is too vile. That might not be suited for her. Great Ming’s environment is very good. Too bad it’s too far from home. Su Yu, I’ll be leaving immediately. Please take care of her for me.”

“I will.”

Wu Qi nodded and turned around to leave.

But after taking a few steps, she turned again and said, “I doubt you’ll be able to return anytime soon. I hope I can see you in the Luminous Domain Mansion.”

“You will.” Su Yu smiled, “Definitely.”

Wu Qi said nothing else and left.

Su Yu smiled. Wu Qi was not someone to be underestimated. Luminous Domain Mansion…he had heard about it many times. Hopefully, he would get the chance to visit that place as well.

Would his teacher be able to gain the qualifications to enter as well?

***

Back at the research center.

Wu Lan was done with her bath. She was still wearing her dirty clothes, but her face had been washed clean.

When she saw Su Yu return, she casually tossed her towel aside and asked, “Su Yu, when are we starting with our research on the Aperture Fusion Art?”

“There’s no rush.” Su Yu smiled and handed the ring over. “Your family delivered this over. I saw the delivery guy when I was outside.”

“Oh.”

Wu Lan accepted the ring indifferently and said, “I’m not a child anymore. I have my merit card on me. With money, I can buy what I need. Why bother?”

Su Yu wanted to tell her that she was a child.

He really didn’t know what to say. She had set off on such a dangerous journey alone without thinking about the consequences. If it wasn’t for Wu Qi’s secret protection, she wouldn’t have been able to reach here.

But instead, he warned her, “You got lucky. Most of the wild beasts have been killed while I was traveling here. Otherwise, you would have been eaten by a Skysoar beast before you can even go far.”

She had no idea how dangerous the journey was. He couldn’t allow her to remain so naive.

“Do you think I’m stupid?”

Wu Lan was dissatisfied. But Su Yu said nothing. Was he wrong?

“I brought some treasures with me. I just didn’t get the chance to use them.”

Wu Lan smugly said, “Those beasts were lucky to not encounter me. Before I left, I took all the poison from my grandaunt’s pill concoction room. Any beast with the guts to approach me will be poisoned to death.”

She looked incomparably proud. Did Su Yu think that she was stupid? She wasn’t defenseless! What a pity that she wasn’t given the chance to test out the poison she had stolen.

Otherwise, she would definitely arrive with a few Skysoar corpses and show Su Yu how incredible she was.

Su Yu smiled, “I’m glad to hear that. But you need time to use the poison while some of these beasts can kill you instantly. Just remember to be careful. You might really die if you underestimate these beasts.”

“Yeah, yeah.”

Wu Lan was still dissatisfied. Wasn’t she fine?

But before long, her face turned into one of excitement as she said, “Su Yu, you don’t know this but before I left, I did something! Hah! You won’t be able to believe what I did!”

“What?”

“I beat Xia Chan up!”

“…”

What the hell was that?

“She’s a part of the single character faction, right? They are all disgusting people.” Wu Lan said in excitement, “Thus, I learned from you and ambushed her before leaving! I did it right in front of the prefect’s manor! After beating her up, I left!”

Holy shit!

Su Yu stared at her in stupefaction. Was she for real?

Chapter 619: Old Friend, Test (3)

“What’s wrong?” Wu Lan grinned, “Xia Chan was so dumb. She thought I wanted to shake her hand. Infinite Strength Realm my ass. I was able to easily knock her out.”

Su Yu was completely speechless. Xia Chan must not have expected that. After all, she was right in front of her home.

Wu Lan had actually beaten Marquis Xia’s granddaughter right in front of their home. She was lucky she was a member of the Wu Family. Anyone else would have suffered after doing that.

But Su Yu had to admit that Xia Chan was indeed quite careless. She had actually allowed Wu Lan to catch her by a complete surprise.

Was Wu Lan strong? Su Yu had to admit that she wasn’t completely weak. After all, she was already a peak Mental Tempering Stage student. She was also at the sixth-stage Great Strength Realm! Her combat strength was actually quite decent.

“Oh, right, Senior Sister Wu Jia wanted to come with me, but Head Manager Chen did not allow her to come.” Wu Lan sighed, “Otherwise, we will have more manpower in our Breakthrough Team.”

Su Yu laughed and said, “Get changed. I’ll take you out for a meal. We can talk more later.”

“Ok…”

Wu Lan agreed and went upstairs.

A short while later, she came down again.

She asked, “Why are there women’s clothing upstairs? Su Yu, you’re a pervert! You’ve only been here for a few days but you’ve changed!”

“…”

Su Yu was innocent!

He helplessly said, “I just bought this research center. I don’t even know it that well. Those clothes were left behind by the previous owner.”

Hu Xiansheng sure was incredible. He was already hundreds of years old yet he was still such a player. Su Yu told himself he needed to throw away all those things later.

While walking outside, Su Yu asked, “Have you registered yourself?”

“Yes.”

“Did you register yourself to the Single Character Faculty?”

“Nope. It’s the Multiple Character Faculty.” Wu Lan nonchalantly said, “During registration, they asked me which faculty I wanted to join so I told them I wanted to join your faculty. Since I’m still at the Mental Tempering Stage, transfer isn’t that hard.”

Fine. That wasn’t that important, anyway.

“Where are you staying after this?”

“The research center, of course.”

“…”

Su Yu wanted to ask her if she knew that he wanted to stay there as well. Sure, she was staying in his research center in Great Xia as well. After all, her own villa had been emptied of furniture. But the thing was, a lot of other people were staying there as well.

And Su Yu would spend most of his time in cultivation. But here, there would be only the two of them in the research center.

“It’s inappropriate, right? There are only the two of us…”

“Why is your mind so dirty?” Wu Lan scolded, “How many days have you been here? Why is your mind filled with dirty thoughts? You’re a researcher. Without a pure heart, how are you supposed to immerse yourself in research?”

“…”

Holy shit! Once again, he was taught a lesson by her. This Stupid Wu was getting more and more cocky!

But he said nothing. She had traveled so far for him. For that alone, he would keep his mouth shut.

On the way, they encountered a few more students. All those students looked at them curiously when they noticed Wu Lan. Instead of asking them anything, the students started whispering to each other instead. Wu Lan did not seem to mind.

She simply acted like she didn't see them. But that was how she had always been. Those she didn't want to see might as well not exist for her. Naturally, those she deemed weak would not receive even the slightest bit of her attention.

Thus, she had the ability to ignore those around her, regardless of the size of those people.

Su Yu did not mind as well. After asking for the directions toward a nearby restaurant, he started walking while asking, "Were my senior sister and martial uncle well when you left?"

"They're doing pretty well. Head Manager Chen is not a Mountainsea elder."

Wu Lan said, "The single character faction is going to suffer. Elder Sun was executed, Elder Yu and Elder Li were already dead, Elder Ma was exiled to the Allheaven Battlefield, while Elder Zhou was still in seclusion. Elder Fang was forced to return from the Allheaven Battlefield. The single character faction is in a total mess without proper leadership."

Su Yu smiled and said, "Serves them right. But isn't Elder Fang back? Why are they without a leader?"

"He was still on the way when I left. He needs time to come back, right?"

"So who's leading the single character faction now?"

"I don't know. Teacher Liu Hong, I guess?"

Wu Lan was completely uninterested in the affairs of the single character faction. She said, "I don't care about them. They're all scoundrels. They actually sent Mountainseas to assassinate you because they weren't your match. How shameless."

At that, she curiously asked, "Why are you so strong? You're already capable of killing Cloudbreaches!"

"Ability blood essence."

"Oh. Can you still defeat Cloudbreaches without that?"

"It will be very hard. Maybe I stand a chance against the weakest of them..."

Wu Lan asked in a dispirited manner, "Why are you growing so fast? We're both high-high students!"

She had been dreaming of giving Su Yu a beating.

Su Yu smiled and answered, “There’s nothing I can do if I’m just that talented.”

Since he didn’t know anyone in Great Ming, Su Yu had been keeping to himself since he was here. But now, there was finally someone familiar he could talk to. Perhaps this was how everyone would feel when encountering an old friend in a foreign place.

He no longer needed to keep a mask on. Instead, he could comfortably chat with her. Thinking about it, Wu Lan was the first child of a large family he knew.

Wu Lan’s feelings were not as complicated. But she had gone many days without someone to talk with so she was getting quite talkative as well. “Su Yu, when are we going to start researching the aperture fusion art? Also, what name are you giving that art? Remember you promised me to use the word Lan in the name.”

“Sure.” Su Yu smiled and said, “We’ll start soon. Let me settle down and make all my preparations first. Of course, there is no rush since we’re not even at a point where we can get started on the aperture fusion art. We need to take it slow...”

“Alright.”

The two walked into a restaurant. The environment inside was good. They asked for a private room in the restaurant. Watching as Wu Lan wolfed down all the food in front of her, he had the urge to laugh.

“Why are you looking at me? Are you not eating?”

“I’m eating.”

Su Yu started eating as well. With her mouth stuffed with food, Wu Lan said, “Su Yu, don’t think that you’re the best. I’m not here to bask in your limelight. I’m confident I can contribute in research as well.”

“Of course. You’re amazing.”

“Yes, I am!” Wu Lan said in excitement, “Before leaving, my great grandma gave me a super encyclopedia. You can find any information you want there. My great grandma said that this book is the treasure of our Wu Family! It is invaluable!”

“That’s amazing. Is your great grandma out of seclusion?”

“She was planning to beat Faculty Head Zhou up for you, but too bad he was still in seclusion.”

“Thank her for me.”

Su Yu laughed in amusement. Zhou Mingren was no pushover. It wouldn't be easy to beat him up.

Su Yu asked, "Did the Myriad Race Cult and Great Zhou do anything after my departure?"

"No. I think?" Wu Lan was uncertain. "I'm not too sure. Oh, right, Principal Wan was removed from his position. He's now an acting principal. I heard that the Knowledge Seeking Realm sent a Sunmoon over to act as the vice principal in preparation to become the next principal."

"Really?"

Su Yu was very surprised. Was that for real?

"I think so, but I don't know if it was just a rumor. The Nine Heavens Cultural Research Academy also got a new Sunmoon principal."

"Is the new principal from the single character faction?"

"Are you stupid? Of course! It's not like the multiple character faction has a Sunmoon."

"..."

True. Even if there was one, that person would not be able to become a principal. Su Yu was feeling doubtful. Was this Great Zhou's idea? Or was this the Knowledge Seeking Realm's idea? Did the Xia Family not protest? Or was there a secret agreement between them?

After all, a lot of single character faction members had died. The Xia Family needed to ease the tension between them. They had only killed so many people to deter them from doing anything stupid.

But after using the stick, it was time for them to use the carrot. They couldn't afford to stay in conflict with the single character faction or things could get troublesome.

By using both the stick and the carrot, they could both awe and placate their opponents. That was the best way they could pave the way for Xia Longwu's advancement. Of course, Su Yu still wasn't sure if that was really the case.

Chapter 620: Old Friend, Test (4)

Wu Lan continued stuffing her face with food. She was very impressed with Great Ming's food. As she ate, she said, "There's one more thing. Someone came from Great Zhou. I heard he's a super genius. He was already near Great Xia when I was about to leave. A lot

of people were talking about him. He has been claiming that you're his target since your teacher killed his grandpa."

Su Yu frowned, "I'm his target? I'm not even a Skysoar. I know who that person is. He's a Skysoar. Is he going to come to Great Ming and challenge me?"

"I don't know. Are there Skysoars in Great Ming's multiple character faction?"

Su Yu replied, "Yes."

So there was a chance that the super genius would come to Great Ming?

Wu Lan spoke matter-of-factly, "He will definitely come. I heard that he had challenged many multiple character faction members during his travels. He has defeated all of them. He has been traveling south from Great Zhou, causing the multiple character faction of many prefectures to shut down due to humiliating defeats. There are less and less multiple character faction branches around."

Su Yu frowned, but before long, his expression returned to normal as he said, "So be it. If he doesn't come, I won't bother. If he dares to come, he will have to be careful."

Su Yu was not afraid of that so-called super genius. At worst, he could simply refuse to fight since he wasn't even a Skysoar. If that super genius was so amazing, he was free to look for Bai Feng instead.

Bai Feng was a Skysoar and he was serving in the Vanguard Regiment at the Allheaven Battlefield. That super genius was Shan Tianhao's grandson. And Shan Tianhao had been cut down by Liu Wenyan's axe.

Su Yu did not pity Shan Tianhao. In his opinion, Shan Tianhao deserved it. In fact, Su Yu still resented them. After all, they were the ones who had caused Liu Wenyan to be exiled to the Vanguard Regiment.

That super genius had been challenging all multiple character faction members he encountered during his travel south. What an arrogant man. At this moment, a loud burst of noise came from the floor below.

When he focused, he heard a shout, "Breaking news! Principal Niu has returned! And he didn't return alone! He returned with a vice principal sent by the Knowledge Seeking Realm!"

"Knowledge Seeking Realm?"

"Yeah."

“What are they doing? It has been a long time since our academy received anyone from the Knowledge Seeking Realm.”

“Who knows?”

Su Yu frowned. What was the meaning of that? Was that an action targetting him or was that something that would happen regardless?

Someone else hollered, “Super breaking news! The previous breaking news is outdated! The new vice principal had barely stepped into the city when he stepped into a trap set by an unknown person. One of his legs broke. He had since returned to the Knowledge Seeking Realm for treatment.”

Su Yu was completely dumbstruck.

What the fuck? Was this a joke?

A vice principal would be no weaker than a peak Mountainsea. Someone like that broke his leg due to a random trap?

***

At the same time.

Gate of Tiandu City.

An old man was helping a middle-aged man walk with a sigh. “Shit! Shit! Which bastard planted a hunting trap here? That was a trap meant for Sunmoon beasts! Shit! Shit! You won’t be able to heal this leg...”

The middle-aged man had a frosty face. He stared at his broken leg silently.

The old man sighed, “I’m really sorry, Old He. But you should really watch your steps in the future...”

“Principal Niu, Tiandu sure is a dangerous place. I’ve just arrived—”

Before the middle-aged man could finish, the ground below him exploded. The old man hurriedly moved away. The middle-aged man wanted to do the same, but a layer of barrier instantly appeared around him, blocking his path of retreat. With that, the blast hit him. He trembled for a bit before he started wailing miserably.

Countless bugs could be seen crawling all over his body.

The old man hurriedly stepped forth while scolding, “Which bastard did this? What is the meaning of this? I have just returned! Why are you playing these pranks on us?”

“Look at what you rascals did to Old He! Shit! How is he supposed to take office? His injuries are too heavy for that! I guess he will have no choice but to return to the Knowledge Seeking Realm and nurse his injuries.”

Old He released a burst of willpower to shake those bugs off, but his flow of willpower was instantly cut. Even his vision turned blurry. In his dazed state, he heard the old man sighing, “Damn. He’s going to die soon. He has been poisoned by the Soul Smothering Powder. Shit. If he really dies here, we will have to account for this. Can anyone send him back to the Knowledge Seeking Realm? Come on, stop wasting time! Just say that Vice Principal He stepped on a trap due to his carelessness and nearly got poisoned to death. Go, go, Great Ming can’t take the blame for this!”

“Yes.”

Someone answered and lifted Old He before vanishing.

A short while later, the old man arrived at the prefect’s residence. There, Zhu Tiandao laughed and said, “Old Niu, just let him be. Why did you bring him all the way here before sending him away? You’re making me look unwelcoming.”

Niu Baidao laughed and said, “That brat does not know respect. I’m older than even his father, but that brat kept nagging me. I was getting tired of it. Too bad we were alone on the way so it wasn’t convenient for me to deal with him. What are you afraid of? Your dad is the Great Ming King You will be fine even if you get him killed.”

Then, Niu Baidao frowned and said, “What is the Knowledge Seeking Realm trying to do? Not only are they getting involved in the internal affairs of Great Xia, but are they trying to meddle in our affairs as well? Where’s Great Ming King?”

“He went to the Allheaven Battlefield.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Who knows what they’re thinking? Just ignore them. Great Han King is currently in charge of the Knowledge Seeking Realm, but he has been staying in seclusion. It must be those descendants of Invincibles that are causing trouble.

“Maybe he’s here for Su Yu. Whatever. He’s gone now. But don’t make me the scapegoat for everything next time. You could have gotten one of your clones to pretend to be a demonic beast and attack him.”

Niu Baidao sternly said, “Am I that kind of person? Wouldn’t I be the same as a cultist if I do that? Also, how am I supposed to explain myself if I do nothing while he’s being attacked? But it’s different if it happens in Great Ming. They can simply blame the prefect for setting him up. What can he say? Is he going to take his revenge against you? Meanwhile, I am definitely incapable of withstanding their anger. There are plenty of arrogant descendants of Invincibles in the Knowledge Seeking Realm. I can’t afford to offend them.”

Zhu Tiandao couldn't be bothered to keep arguing. He said, "Send a message to the Knowledge Seeking Realm and say that he accidentally intruded into a forbidden land with a sky devouring ant nest. Also tell the Knowledge Seeking Realm that we're currently dealing with a sky devouring ant outbreak and we need some money for that. Just a few thousand merit points will do."

"Prefect, isn't this a tad bit too excessive?"

Niu Baidao was astonished. Was the prefect going to scam some money from the Knowledge Seeking Realm on top of what they did to the newly appointed vice principal?

"Not at all." Zhu Tiandao smiled and said, "Tell them to send us some money or we can't promise that this outbreak won't spread to the Knowledge Seeking Realm or even Great Zhou before devouring everything. At that time, they will need Invincibles to deal with this disaster."

"What if Great Han King offers to help with this outbreak?"

"What else can we do? Just get someone to release some of these ants." Zhu Tiandao rolled his eyes, "It's not that complicated! These people must be dreaming if they think they can meddle in our affairs. Tell them that Great Ming is going to enter seclusion. Our armies will be withdrawing from the Allheaven Battlefield. They can take over our posts on the Allheaven Battlefield. We will focus on protecting our own prefecture. Also, tell them despite our withdrawal, we are still entitled to eighty percent of their earnings after taking over our territory there. After all, we were the ones who had conquered that territory."

"They would be stupid to agree to this."

Zhu Tiandao said, "It doesn't matter. If they disagree, release the sky devouring ants everywhere. When people complain, just say that the Knowledge Seeking Realm agrees to this. Also, tell them that I'm going to quit being a prefect. I'll be moving into the Knowledge Seeking Realm and become one of the realm masters of the Knowledge Seeking Realm. If they refuse, Great Ming will stop all our support to the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Additionally, my dad will need to return and protect our home instead. Don't forget to demand a payment of ten million merit points from them. Just say that Vice Principal He damaged one of our grand formations right after his arrival. They need to pay for the damages."

Niu Baidao was left completely speechless. There was no way they would agree to that.

After thinking about it, Niu Baodao said, "That won't work. You're asking for too much. How about this? I'll tell them that if they refuse to pay, I'll get Hu Xiansheng to produce a few black holes and swallow up their whole Knowledge Seeking Realm."

"..."

Zhu Tiandao was also left speechless. After a long while, he nodded, “Sure.”

“Alright. I’ll be taking my leave. That damn brat has been annoying me on the journey here. I didn’t even have the chance to take a nice bath and experience the life of the common people. Bye...”

“Take it easy. You’re not young anymore.”

“I’m healthier than you.”

Before long, Niu Baidao was gone. Zhu Tiandao stood there smiling. What was the Knowledge Seeking Realm doing? Which idiot was running things currently? Why were they dreaming of meddling in the affairs of Great Ming? Did those idiots think that the Zhu Family was the same as the Xia Family?

With a yawn, Zhu Tiandao said, “Guards, tell Su Yu that someone has arrived to target him, but I dealt with that person for him. Make sure to let Su Yu know that for the sake of sending that troublemaker away, I spent a million merit points. But I won’t be asking for any money from him since we’re family. He only needs to remember the Zhu Family when he produces a new cultivation method. We have more than enough money to buy his creations.”

“Yes.”

Zhu Tiandao grinned with joy. This was a way for him to do Su Yu a favor for free. There was no way he would let go of this chance.

“Is this a test?”

Zhu Tiandao was unimpressed. Was this test directed toward Great Ming, or was it directed toward him? Or perhaps...Su Yu was the target? After all, Zhu Tiandao had not reached the ninth-stage Sunmoon Realm for long. He wasn’t going to be affirming his dao anytime soon. There was no need to test him.

“Damn it! I’m already so weak that everyone is looking down at me. The fuck are you testing me for? Even that Xia Xiao’er might be stronger than me. Just keep your damn eyes on the Xia and Zhou Families. The Zhu family is so pitiful. Why set your gazes on us?”

Zhu Tiandao kept shaking his head, telling himself how weak he was. After all, even his own father called him weak. So that was most definitely the truth.

Chapter 621: Omens of Strife (1)

The entire Great Ming Cultural Research Academy was bustling with noise and excitement. Something big had happened. The newly appointed vice principal had been crippled before even stepping foot in the academy. How pitiful.

“Poor guy.”

That was Wu Lan’s remark when she heard the conversation outside. A vice principal was at least a peak Mountainsea, right? Someone like that had actually lost his leg to a hunting trap? What a poor guy. That sure was embarrassing.

Meanwhile, Su Yu did not feel any sympathy for the guy. Instead, he was busy being impressed by Great Ming’s courage. They were clearly treating the Knowledge Seeking Realm as nothing. Accidentally losing a leg to a hunting trap? Only a fool would believe that.

“Knowledge Seeking Realm...”

Su Yu was feeling doubtful. What was the Knowledge Seeking Realm trying to do? Wasn’t that the holy land jointly built by the Invincibles of the various prefectures? And the people of Great Ming was supposed to be among the leaders there since Great Ming King was a cultural researcher. Why would the Knowledge Seeking Realm dare to meddle with Zhu Family’s affairs? Were they crazy? Or was there simply no need for them to show Great Ming King any respect since he was only the second in command?

In truth, Great Xia King was the second in command of the War Shrine. The leader of the War Shrine was Great Qin King. But unlike the Knowledge Seeking Realm, the War Shrine did not dare to mess with Great Xia. Just look at how obedient the ambassadors of War Shrine were when they were in Great Xia. Why were things different for cultural researchers?

Su Yu decided to forget about the matter. This could very well be completely unrelated to him. Sure, he had created a large ruckus, but his cultivation was still low. For many people, Su Yu had derived most of his strength from ability blood essence. Otherwise, defeating an eighth-stage Skysoar would probably be his limit.

He might be a super genius, but there was no need for them to send an expert over just to keep an eye on him. What a pity for the Knowledge Seeking Realm that their representative wasn’t able to stay around for long before he was sent back to where he came from.

No wonder the people of Great Ming could live in peace. They never intended to give outsiders any chance to meddle in their affairs.

***

After the meal, Su Yu and Wu Lan went downstairs.

The other students were still busy talking about the three breaking news of the day. Firstly, Big Ball had given birth to some cubs. Secondly, Su Yu had joined the academy. Thirdly, the new vice principal had lost his leg.

It was rare for there to be so much breaking news in Great Ming, so all the students discussed endlessly in excitement.

Looking at the clamorous crowd, Wu Lan asked in confusion, “Don’t they need to attend classes and cultivate?”

Why was everyone here so free?

“This is a type of cultivation as well.”

Su Yu smiled and pointed at a female student who was tending to her flowers nearby. “If I’m right, her characters are probably related to plants or flowers. She might seem weak, but if she is given time to set up a dominion of plants, she will definitely not be weak.”

Su Yu was slowly starting to understand one thing. It wasn’t that the cultural researchers of Great Ming never cultivate. Rather, they cultivated differently.

Then, Su Yu pointed at a student who was fishing by a pond. “That student is tempering his willpower. There is a decently strong demonic beast in the pond acting as a training partner. This is a form of cultivation as well.

“Do you see the teacher on a pair of flaming wheels? Those wheels were formed of several different characters. He is probably testing the effects of this combination of characters.”

At this moment, the teacher skated over on his flaming wheels and grinned. “Su Yu, as a genius of the multiple character faction, you definitely know a lot about character fusions. If you’re willing, we can share our knowledge with each other.”

Su Yu smiled and said, “I will be honored to do that. Teacher, how many characters did you use to form these flaming wheels?”

“Three. Wind, fire, and fast.” The teacher smiled and said, “Its speed is decent, its offensive strength is pretty good, but I still feel like it lacks something. Also, the combination does not feel smooth. There must be a conflict somewhere.”

The old man muttered, “I thought they would slowly adapt to each other with time, but it’s not working.”

Su Yu smiled and said, “Wind is capable of strengthening the intensity of fire, but the same is not true the other way around. There is no balance. The fast character is not enough to achieve the balance you need. You should consider forming a character capable

of strengthening the wind character as well. Otherwise, the balance will completely break apart since the fire is too strong while the wind is constantly suppressed."

"That makes sense."

The old man sighed, "But I'm not a member of the multiple character faction. I can insert more characters into the combination, but it will also take a lot more from me to control this new combination. It's common to have multiple characters, but only the character techniques of the multiple character faction can naturally solidify numerous characters into a single entity. For the rest of us, we need to forcefully control the characters with our willpower. This is my current limit..."

Su Yu nodded. That was true. Even without a character technique, everyone could still use multiple characters together. But combining these characters forcefully would result in a repelling force between each character. One would be forced to constantly exhaust one's willpower to suppress the repelling force.

"Student Su, come talk to me when you're free. I'll be taking my leave for now."

The old man left.

Wu Lan looked at Su Yu with an odd expression and asked, "Is he from the single character faction?"

Why was Su Yu being so friendly with someone from the single character faction?

Su Yu smiled and said, "It's fine. My enemy is not the single character faction as a whole. Only some of them are my enemies. Those in Great Ming have no grudge with me. It's fine to treat them like any other person.

"Our next goal is not the aperture fusion art. Rather, it's the source soul acupoint. I am confident that acupoint exists!"

He was sure of that. After temporarily opening 180 apertures with blood essence, his guts were yelling at him that something like that existed. But he still lacked something. What exactly did he lack? Acupoints. And a proper system utilizing all the acupoints together.

He had opened 346 acupoints thus far. He still needed 14 acupoints. But he had already opened all the acupoints Great Xia knew about. And Great Xia was one of the strongest warrior prefectures. He wondered if he could find the remaining acupoints in Great Ming.

At that thought, he said, "Wu Lan, the next difficulty you need to overcome is the locations of the remaining acupoints. There are many cultivation methods on the third floor. Try to find the acupoints outside of the 346 acupoints Great Xia already knows."

Wu Lan was excited to hear that. Finally, there was something for her to do!

“Alright!” But she soon asked, “Am I going to do it alone?”

It was boring to work alone. And she wouldn’t have anyone to order around.

Su Yu smiled and said, “No. You can order the suanni and the mountaindrill bull around. Both of them know the human language. Since they’re not strong, they can work in the library...”

Wu Lan nodded, but something felt off about what Su Yu was saying.

What did Su Yu mean when he said that one should work in the library since one was weak? Was he talking about her or was he talking about the two beasts?

“How about you?”

“I need to open more apertures.” Su Yu explained, “Apertures are much slower to open. I need to get started.”

He also aimed to activate some cultivation methods in the book in his head. Perhaps he could discover some unique acupoints that way. He did not expect to locate the remaining acupoints purely through Great Ming.

He had to open all the acupoints and apertures before forming a bunch of characters. After that, it would be the time for him to step into the Skysoar Realm.

The two wasted no time and returned to the research center. After throwing out the useless things Old Hu left behind, Su Yu started preparing for his cultivation.

Late at night when he was finally done with his preparations, he started cultivating.

Opening apertures, reading, and forming new characters.

What a pity that there was no Willpower Grotto or fragment room here. He told himself to ask around for a method to rapidly grow his willpower in Great Ming.

During the night, Su Yu stayed on the first floor while Wu Lan stayed on the second floor.

Silence enveloped the research center.

The water elemental, shadow, suanni, mountaindrill bull, and little furball were all focused on their cultivation as Su Yu had ignited his fire character.

Everyone in the research center had entered a special state of enlightenment. The things that they had trouble understanding in the past were suddenly not so difficult anymore. And the bottlenecks that had stopped them in the past had started to loosen as well. These beasts had harmed their very foundations from years of imprisonment. Further

advancement was pretty hopeless for them. But bathing in the light of enlightenment, they were slowly being reborn.

On the same night, Su Yu was intently studying his willpower texts with the fire character active.

“A so-called willpower text is essentially a willpower brand containing the experiences and knowledge of the writer...The stronger one is, the more knowledge will be left behind, and the clearer the knowledge will be. Some of the characters in the text might serve as the cores of the willpower text, allowing a reader to study it and form a similar character...”

The more he read, the more he understood. Some of the concepts that used to be difficult and complicated for him seemed much simpler.

“That explains the existence of natural characters.”

Natural characters were essentially characters that would form through self-comprehension. Meanwhile, characters from willpower texts would only form through comprehending the knowledge of others.

After reaching a certain level of comprehension of certain concepts, characters would take form naturally. That was how he had obtained his tribulation and fire characters. The fire character had the abilities of comprehension and enlightenment. What about the tribulation character?

Su Yu gave it a try. Instantly, a calamitous aura rose from his body. Not far away, the little furball twitched uncomfortably and started moving further away from Su Yu. Both the water elemental and shadow looked at Su Yu with shock. What character was that? Why was it giving them such an uncomfortable sensation? They felt as though a disaster was about to descend on them.

Finally, Su Yu opened his eyes with a look of understanding. The tribulation character is not an offensive character. It was a supportive character meant to deter and threaten his opponents.

Or to be precise, it was a sort of pressure, a pressure one would feel when facing a great catastrophe. Even if the opponent was stronger, he would still be able to plant fear and discomfort in the mind of that opponent with this character. He could even give one the sensation that death was approaching. Those with weak minds could be easily scared off by this character.

“This character is still weak now, but at the Sunmoon Realm, it will be very useful. Sunmoons have sensitive danger senses that can amplify the effect of this character.”

Those in the Sunmoon Realm were capable of sensing incoming danger, but there were also exceptions.

For example, one might not be able to sense an opponent who was too strong. Just look at how the fifth-stage Sunmoon devil who was completely oblivious to Zhu Tiandao's presence. And this tribulation character was capable of intensifying that sense of danger and amplifying it.

Even now, that character was already slightly effective against the water elemental and the others. However, that was enough. When fighting him, they would remain worried, and their combat strength would drop as a result. Losing one's confidence in the middle of a battle could be fatal.

Upstairs, Wu Lan was also cultivating. For some reason, she felt like she had grown much smarter today. She could easily comprehend the concepts she wanted even without the help of willpower texts.

She did not think too much about the change and was fully focused on her cultivation. After all, a busy day awaited her tomorrow so she couldn't afford to waste time.

Chapter 622: Omens of Strife (2)

At the same time, Hu Xiansheng and Niu Baidao were admiring the moon on a loft not far from Source Soul Research Center.

Looking at the distant research center, Hu Xiansheng sighed sorrowfully. "My beloved research center. It now belongs to Su Yu. I wonder if I'll be able to get it back again."

Meanwhile, Niu Baidao was enjoying the liquor and food in front of him. With a smile, he said, "Stop worrying so much. I reckon you won't be able to complete your teleportation formation anytime soon anyway."

Suns and moons revolved in his eyes as he looked at the distant research center. After clicking his tongue in amazement, he said, "It is true that talented individuals will emerge in every generation. The moment that kid moved into the research center, I saw a sun descending from the sky and fire springing up everywhere."

"Is that an ill omen?"

Niu Baidao rolled his eyes and said, "Nonsense. I saw a sun. And fire. That's not a disaster. That's the sign of hope. Get him to pick a few geezers to join his research center tomorrow. The prefect said that he has a natural fire of enlightenment. I doubted that, but I have no choice but to believe that now. Those geezers are too old. They are probably going to die soon. Since they are my old friends, I really can't bring myself to just watch as they die, right? Send them to him. Perhaps they might find the path forward there."

Hu Xiansheng spoke frankly since he had known Niu Baidao for hundreds of years. “The kid might not be willing to accept them. After what he experienced in Great Xia, he is probably guarded against everyone now. Who are you sending over?”

“Let him pick.” Niu Baidao smiled and said, “He might be cautious, but he is also ambitious. And he needs manpower to achieve his ambitions. He might find those geezers useful.”

Hu Xiansheng nodded.

Niu Baidao said, “Old bastard, you should consider cultivating as well. I can feel that great changes are coming soon. You can already see the signs of the coming of a new era. People like Xia Longwu, Zhou Polong, Zhou Potian, Xia Xiao’er, our Prefect Zhu, Qin Zhen of Great Qin, Liu Wushen of Great Han…all these people were at the eighth and ninth-stage Sunmoon Realm. They are all not far from the Invincible Realm. After centuries of accumulation, the time has finally come for the human race to reap the harvest.”

Hu Xiansheng replied doubtfully, “It won’t happen too fast, right?”

“It will.” Niu Baidao solemnly said, “These people will definitely be affirming their dao one after another after this. Or perhaps they might all do it at the same time. And that will be a great calamity for the human race.

“The current chaos in the Human Realm is essentially the various prefectures fighting for the chance to advance safely. Some will be advancing openly, while some will be doing it in secret. Those in the open will face a lot of danger, but it will be even more dangerous for those doing it in secret. Nobody knows who will end up succeeding and who will end up failing.”

Regardless of the result, numerous people would definitely die after that event. An era of strife was about to arrive. After centuries of peace and growth, a group of peak Sunmoons had been produced. And the time had arrived for these Sunmoons to take that step forward.

Hu Xiansheng nodded and asked, “What about you?”

“Me?” Niu Baidao rolled his eyes and said, “It’s still too early for me. I’m only a seventh-stage Sunmoon. It doesn’t matter that I’m old if my talent is not as good. How can I compete against those super geniuses?”

People like Xia Longwu, Zhou Potian, Zhou Polong, and Zhu Tiandao were all super geniuses.

Niu Baidao was a genius, but not a super genius. After over three hundred years, he had only reached the seventh-stage Sunmoon Realm. And he was already a Mountainsea during the founding of the prefecture.

His progress had been extremely slow. In fact, this was the case for a lot of people.

Hu Xiansheng frowned and asked, “Are you hiding your strength? Your Great Dream Incarnation Art is pretty strong. Have you been hiding some of your stronger clones?”

“Nonsense!” Niu Baidao said, “I’m not hiding my strength. Do you think everyone is as treacherous as Wan Tiansheng?”

Hu Xiansheng laughed and said, “Speaking of, Wan Tiansheng sure is patient. How strong do you think he is?”

“He is definitely not weaker than me.”

Niu Baidao said, “That fellow has always been a super genius. He was already a peak Mountainsea fifty years ago. And he’s actually quite young. He had reached peak Mountainsea at around forty years old. Is it possible that he will stop growing for fifty years after that?”

Hu Xiansheng shook his head. Bullshit. Nobody believed that Wan Tiansheng was still a Mountainsea.

Sure, there definitely were cultivators out there that had been stuck in the Mountainsea Realm for decades, but Wan Tiansheng would definitely not be one of them. He was a super genius.

Back then, he was a close friend of the fifth principal, an honored guest of Great Xia King, and a celebrity of the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Who would believe that someone like that would be stuck at the Mountainsea Realm?

Hu Xiansheng said, “It’s pointless for him to hide his cultivation. The more he tries to hide, the more everyone will overestimate him. A lot of people believe that he’s already an eighth or ninth-stage Sunmoon. And if he’s not actually that strong, he will be in a lot of trouble.”

Niu Baidao nodded. He doubtfully said, “I honestly don’t understand him. Everyone knows that he’s already a Sunmoon. But he insists he isn’t. Why?”

Hu Xiansheng joked, “Maybe he’s an Invincible. Who knows?”

“Nonsense!” Niu Baidao said, “Invincible my ass. How can I not know it if he’s already an Invincible? How can the myriad races miss it? Each advancement into the Invincible Realm will create multicolored rays in the sky that spread thousands of kilometers while auspicious signs rain down from the sky. An advancement can’t be hidden...”

He sighed, “Dao affirmation is very troublesome. If one can affirm one’s dao silently without creating such a big ruckus, wouldn’t things be a lot more peaceful?”

Hu Xiansheng agreed, “Yeah. Also, one will be the strongest after advancement if one affirms the dao at the Allheaven Battlefield, the entrance of all realms. But Old Niu, can’t they find some Invincible ruins and advance in secret?”

Niu Baidao laughed and said, “Are you talking about the fellows from back then?”

Over three hundred years ago, a bunch of humans had advanced in a bunch of ruins. Unfortunately, no new Invincible ruin had been found in many years. At most, only Sunmoon ruins were found.

At the mention of ruins, the two thought about Su Yu. Looking at the distant building, Hu Xiansheng said, “Do you think he has a ruin? If he has one, is it an Invincible ruin? Can that ruin be used for dao affirmation?”

That would be a very big deal if that was the case. All the signs of advancement would be completely hidden when one was doing it in a ruin.

Niu Baidao shook his head, “Don’t put too much hope on that. If there is such a ruin, it will be very difficult for others to enter if it is under his control. Of course, you can break in through force, but that will break the ruin so you still can’t hide your advancement...”

Hu Xiansheng laughed and asked, “Do you think that the prefect invited him here because the prefect is trying to advance in secret?”

“Don’t think so poorly of the prefect...even if he’s really not a good person.” Niu Baidao said, “I doubt so. Nobody is sure if he really has a ruin. Alright, stop talking about this. Things are getting complicated soon. You should try to enter the Sunmoon as soon as possible. This is difficult for others, but not you. The character technique is the best key for an advancement into the Sunmoon Realm. The myriad races are targetting the multiple character faction, but they have all forgotten about you. This is your chance. Things would be a lot more troublesome if you’re as well-known as Hong Tan.”

“You’re right.” After taking a sip out of his glass of liquor, Hu Xiansheng sighed and said, “The peace has been good. I only hope that this peace can last longer. The first divines and original devils have been staying still, but that is even more dangerous because we don’t know what is coming. Things will actually be less dangerous if they openly make a move.”

The two major races had not openly done anything against the human race for a very long time. Even their great ancestors had not been seen for many years. They had only appeared a few times over the past few hundred years.

Niu Baidao nodded and said, “Yes. Also, have you noticed? Some minor realms have been connected to the Allheaven Battlefield recently. New realms very rarely appear in the past, but there are more and more of them recently. This is an omen. The chaos of the Myriad Realms is coming.”

“Minor realms? Are there any new major realms with Invincibles?”

“Not that we know of, but there are definitely some out there.”

Niu Baidao said, “I went to the Allheaven Battlefield not long ago. Some minor realms have appeared at the northern and western sectors. The divines sent three Sunmoons into one of the western minor realms, but all three perished. There are probably some powerful Sunmoons in these realms. Thus, even the divines are being more and more cautious about exploring these minor realms nowadays.”

Even with suppression, the three Sunmoons would still be peak Mountainseas in the foreign realm. But all of them had perished. They were supposed to be stronger than ordinary Mountainseas since they were actually Sunmoons. They were probably as strong as a Sunmoon when working together in the foreign realm. But all of them had been killed. It was clear the people in that minor realm had been very decisive during the fight.

Not one of the invaders had been allowed to escape.

“How about our sector?”

Niu Baidao said, “Nothing has been found for now. But I have a feeling these new realms will start appearing in our sector as well. There are too many realms in existence. The Allheaven Battlefield has only existed for a few hundred years yet it has been connected to so many realms in such a short span of time. The battlefield itself is a tribulation of the myriad realms.”

Without the Allheaven Battlefield, the various realms would remain isolated from each other.

Hu Xiansheng disagreed and said, “The Allheaven Battlefield is a much older existence than that. It also has a lot of ancient ruins in it. It is more accurate to say that it has merely been forgotten or sealed away for many years before reappearing again.

“If my guess is right, there must be a glorious era during the ancient times. The human race might have been the master of the Myriad Realms during that time. The Allheaven Battlefield itself might be a creation of the human race, a tool to conquer the Myriad Realms.”

This was the guess of many human experts. Or to be precise, this was more than a guess. The divines and devils were ancient races that had successfully inherited the legacy of their ancestors. Thus, they had some ancient texts depicting the lost era. A calamity seemed to have befall the Myriad Realms at one point, resulting in the destruction of many ancient records.

But from the available records, the human race used to be terrifyingly powerful. But that was obvious enough from all the ancient ruins they had unearthed thus far. After all, it

was through these ruins that humanity had instantly produced dozens of Invincibles when humanity was facing the threat of extinction. One could say that even now, the human race was still benefiting from the legacy of their ancestors.

The conversation ended there.

The two continued drinking while gazing at the distant research center in silence. Just because Great Ming had enjoyed many years of peace did not mean that everyone there had forgotten about the looming crisis. Forgetting how to fight would spell one's end.

The Allheaven Battlefield was getting more and more chaotic nowadays. Even some of those ancient races were starting to reappear after reconnecting their realms with the Allheaven Battlefield. Thus, the Allheaven Battlefield would only grow even more chaotic in the future.

As for the human race, due to the schemes of the myriad races, humanity couldn't even stay united. The human race had been unable to agree on a proper leadership position. Even the strongest human alive, Great Qin King, was unable to unite humanity as a whole. If this continued by the time the final battle arrived, humanity would lose a lot.

***

Su Yu was unaware of the conversation between Niu Baidao and Hu Xiansheng. He was curiously looking at a character in his head. He had just formed his tenth character.

"Beast."

He grabbed at the distant rabbit and activated the character. The rabbit vanished for a moment before reappearing again.

"I'm not even a beast tamer."

Su Yu laughed in amusement. Why had he formed this character? Did this character misunderstand that he was a beast tamer since he had been spending a lot of time with the suanni and the others?

He had formed a character with a beast space within. This was a very rare character. Beast tamers would generally use this character to store the beasts they had tamed. Of course, there were also tiers to this character. At the first tier, one could only store beasts below the Skysoar Realm. At the second tier, one would be able to store beasts at the Skysoar Realm.

Thus, he would need to push this character to the peak second tier if he wanted to store both the suanni and the mountaindrill bull in it.

"I guess this isn't that bad."

This character wasn't exactly useless. He wouldn't be able to have his beasts around him all the time. For example, when he needed to conceal himself, it would be very helpful if he could put all his beasts away.

"What a pity that I can only store a single beast inside a character."

Su Yu complained. This was going to be annoying. It would be better if he could form a character capable of storing countless beasts. But he could achieve something like this even with his character. At the Mountainsea or the Sunmoon Realm, he could use some spatial fragments to modify his character into something similar to a grotto. At that time, he would be able to store a large number of beasts in it.

Normally, only a Sunmoon beast tamer was able to do so without any outside help. A Mountainsea beast tamer would need the help of some devices to modify their beast space into something capable of strong multiple beasts.

In other words, a Sunmoon beast tamer could very well be carrying a beast army with them at all times. As for those below the Sunmoon Realm, they would need to form more characters if they wanted to store more beasts.

"Maybe I can finally get a spatial character after this..."

There were many different types of spatial characters one could form. Storage characters, teleportation characters, space-tearing characters...

Faculty Head Hu probably possessed a teleportation character. It might not be strong offensively, but it was excellent when fleeing. In fact, Su Yu was very interested in something like that. A character like that was perfect for an assassin. It allowed one to sneak close to one's target and complete the job before instantly escaping.

Su Yu exhaled. With ten characters, he could already form a relatively powerful character technique. Should he proceed with his advancement into the Skysoar Realm? But with a laugh, he decided against it.

He would not break through before forming 180 apertures. It didn't matter if he was slightly weaker now as he was sure he would be much stronger in the future. If everything proceeded smoothly, he probably wouldn't even remain a Skysoar for long after his eventual breakthrough. He could afford to take his time now.

Chapter 623: City of Wisdom (1)

16th of January.

The multiple character faction was holding a meeting in the morning. It also served as a faculty meeting since there weren't that many people in the faction anyway. Including Su Yu and Wu Lan, 57 people would be there.

The Multiple Character Faculty wasn't small. There were a lot of buildings in the faculty, and the meeting was held in the Character Technique Hall. When Su Yu and Wu Lan arrived, they almost thought that they were at the wrong place.

The Character Technique Hall was furnished with chairs and tables. And on the tables were an assortment of snacks. The smell of liquor could be smelled from even outside the building.

And when they entered the room, they were faced with a scene of people eating snacks, gossiping with each other, playing with their pet birds and dogs, and so on. There were only a few dozen people in the room, but they were making as much noise as a hundred people.

Some of the people were even reciting poetry in the room. When one of them noticed Su Yu and Wu Lan's arrival, the student started reciting while swaying his head with a dreamy look, "Two new arrivals, two heads and four arms, never seen before, upon closer look, an astonishing bearing revealed..."

Su Yu said nothing and ignored the student as he walked into the room. The people here truly had too much free time on their hands.

Not far away, Huang Feng was in the middle of a conversation with a few other people. When she saw Su Yu, she beckoned at him, "Su Yu, come take a sit over here. Only students sit over there."

Could Su Yu still be considered a student? Nope. He was already a junior researcher.

Su Yu turned to look at Wu Lan. Before he could speak, she said, "Just go. I'll get to know the students here and see if there are any geniuses. But if they're all garbage, forget it."

Her voice was quite loud. But this was how she had always been. She knew no fear. She was willing to engage with students she considered geniuses, but she would completely ignore those she deemed weak.

Of course, she also had a habit of ignoring those who were better than her unless there was a chance for her to catch up to them as it felt embarassing to be in the midst of those better than her.

Su Yu smiled and nodded before walking away. A lot of students started whispering among themselves as they stared at him.

"Is that Su Yu?"

“He looks quite scholarly. Why did he kill so many people?”

“He’s ferocious. Watch out, everyone.”

“I heard he specializes in killing geniuses. He will kill any genius he sees. We’re all geniuses so we need to be careful.”

“…”

Su Yu decided to ignore them. The people of Great Ming talked way too much.

There was a large table in the teacher’s area. Including Huang Feng, ten people were seated around it. There were supposed to be four Cloudbreaches and eight Skysoars in the multiple character faction, but two were missing here.

Including the faculty head, these people were all the qualified teachers of the multiple character faction.

Huang Feng grinned and said, “Su Yu, let me make the introductions.”

She then introduced the nine other teachers around the table. There were six men and three women, and all of them looked young. But a few of them were probably quite old.

Then, Huang Feng singled out two of them. One was a man and the other was a woman. Both were young and quite good-looking.

“You should get to know these two well.” Huang Feng said, “They are the youngest students of the faculty head. They have only been in the academy for a few years. This is Junior Brother Hou Liang, the youngest son of Director Hou. This is Junior Sister Yun Zhi, the daughter of the first princess.”

The first princess was Zhu Tiandao’s first daughter. In short, Yun Zhi was Zhu Tiandao’s maternal granddaughter. Hou Liang was a sixth-stage Skysoar and Yun Zhi was a seventh-stage Skysoar. They were the most remarkable youngsters in the multiple character faction. Both were quite young as they weren’t even thirty. They were from the same generation as Bai Feng.

Hou Liang smiled and said, “Greetings, Junior Brother Su.”

He did not address Su Yu as a student. Hou Liang was an assistant researcher while Su Yu was a full researcher. Thus, he did not view Su Yu as a student.

“Hello, Junior Brother Su.”

Yun Zhi also gave a prompt greeting with a smile. Su Yu nodded and greeted the two. He knew who they were. They were also members of the so-called Eight Eminents of Tiandu.

He had done his homework on the Eight Eminents. Both of these were a part of it. Fatty Zhu Hongliang and Dressed Up Animal Bai Junsheng were both members as well. Some of them were from the war academies.

They came from the various academies. People like Zhu Hongwen were not included among them. According to Su Yu's understanding, the Eight Eminents were basically eight children of influential families with average strength but great popularity.

He had not expected that two of them were members of the multiple character faction. Zhu Qingyan, the so-called eighth princess of the Zhu Family was also a part of the Eight Eminents.

Both Zhu Hongliang and Zhu Qingyan were members of this academy as well, but neither was in the multiple character faction. One was in the beast taming faction and the other was in the puppet master faction.

Su Yu remained silent. The others started looking at him curiously. The oldest and the strongest among them was an old man at the ninth-stage Cloudbreach Realm. He smiled and said, "Junior Brother Su, since you have arrived at Great Ming, you should stop being so reserved. To speak the truth, we're all very interested in all the cultivation methods you have released. Soul Devouring Art, Acupoint Fusion Art, and Pure Source Art are all interesting cultivation methods. I went through all of them and I can see traces of the myriad races in all three of them."

The old man was Wen Zhong, and he had followed Hu Xiansheng for many years. He was nearly 300 years old, but he had yet to fuse all his acupoints to reach the Mountainsea Realm. It was unlikely that he would be able to reach that realm in the future either.

But Wen Zhong was not too worried about that. With a smile, he said, "The Pure Source Art and Soul Devouring Art are probably modified cultivation methods of two different races. But the Acupoint Fusion Art seems to be a combination of multiple cultivation methods."

The old man exclaimed in admiration, "To speak the truth, if one works hard enough, even someone like me can produce something like the Pure Source Art or the Soul Devouring Art after spending enough time. But the Acupoint Fusion Art is too exquisite. The first version is decent, but from the second version, I can see traces of the cultivation methods used by the red frog race and the flying eagle race. I can also see the shadow of our very ownFusion Sutra in it."

His voice turned doubtful as he said, "But the main bulk of this cultivation method is unrelated to all of that. I believe it comes from a modified cultivation method of a powerful race. But I still can't deduce which race it is..."

The old man hesitated slightly before he continued, “It also reminds me of a racial talent of a powerful race, but I’m not sure. The celestial dragons are born with powerful physical bodies and the ability to easily fuse acupoints. That is probably not a racial ability, right?”

The old man then sank into thought. Meanwhile, Su Yu was greatly shocked. This was an expert. A super expert.

The old man was right. He had taken inspiration from the cultivation methods of numerous races when creating his Acupoint Fusion Art. But the myriad races do not have the same acupoints as the human race. Thus, those cultivation methods were very different from what he had produced. In truth, even Su Yu himself would have a hard time seeing the traces of those cultivation methods in his completed fusion art.

Meanwhile, Wen Zhong was able to see so many things from his fusion art, including what he took from the celestial dragon race. One ought to know that only the first two versions of his fusion art were publicly available, so the versions in the market weren’t even complete. Of course, the second version was actually the fusion art of the celestial dragon race that he had modified. This Wen Zhong was clearly a very knowledgeable person.

“Teacher...”

Su Yu had just opened his mouth when Wen Zhong recovered from his reverie and said, “Don’t call me that. Just address me as senior brother. You are someone with your own achievements. Thus, we can communicate as equals. In the path of dao, there are newcomers and latecomers, but that does not determine the height one can reach.”

Su Yu inhaled deeply and said, “You’re right, Senior Brother Wen. I base my Acupoint Fusion Art on many other cultivation methods. Rather than creating, I have merely gathered all these cultivation methods together.”

Wen Zhong smiled and said, “Do not be unduly humble. Does the human race not know about the existence of those acupoints and cultivation methods? That’s not the case. But why has nobody ever produced something like that? Each acupoint has its unique function. It is up to every single one of us to discover the role of each acupoint. With different circulation pathways, you can create different cultivation methods from the same acupoints. Just because two cultivation methods utilize the same acupoints does not mean that one is the copy of the other, right?”

Huang Feng smiled and said, “Senior Brother Wen, you’re straying from the topic.”

Wen Zhong smiled and said, “I heard that your initial goal when establishing the Source Soul Research Center was to research the source soul acupoint, right?”

Su Yu nodded.

Wen Zhong said, “In that case, you can talk to me when you have the time. I have also been researching this subject in recent years. You know about Bai Tianhao, right?”

“Yeah. He’s an ancestor of my teacher.”

“Right, Bai Feng…”

Wen Zhong laughed and said, “Bai Feng is a genius as well. Back then, I wanted to take him as my student. But I wasn’t good enough for him. Instead, he yearned for the fifth principal’s academy. He wanted to walk a different path…”

“Senior Brother Chen, why are you guys addressing him as the fifth principal as well?”

Noticing the look of astonishment on Su Yu’s face, Wen Zhong explained, “The entire multiple character faction of the Human Realm is akin to a single family. And the multiple character faction originated from Great Xia. The first principal founded the faction, the third principal developed and promoted the faction, and the fifth principal led it to a golden era. Strictly speaking, for those in the multiple character faction, the fifth principal can be considered the third principal.

“Since you know who Bai Tianhao is, this will be easier for me to explain. Prior to his death, he had released a powerful strength and killed a seventh-stage Mountainsea as a ninth-stage Cloudbreach. I have been researching this for many years…”

He paused slightly to think before continuing, “I have been very curious about one thing. According to your theory, the source soul acupoint is the node connecting acupoints and apertures. But Bai Tianhao was a warrior.”

Hearing that, Su Yu frowned. Wen Zhong said, “Before you proposed your theory, the name source soul acupoint did not exist. I used to name this acupoint the full cycle acupoint.”

Su Yu’s eyes flickered as he said, “You mean that after opening 360 acupoints, you will form a full cycle instead of a so-called source soul acupoint?”

“Yes.”

Wen Zhong said, “But your theory makes sense as well. Also, Bai Tianhao had not opened 360 acupoints back then. Perhaps he had opened 180 acupoints and created his own full cycle acupoint instead? Or was it 270 acupoints?”

“…”

The two started talking rapidly one after another. The others weren’t even able to take part in the conversation.

At this time, a middle-aged man sent a voice transmission to Huang Feng, “Senior Sister, the kid is actually able to engage Senior Brother Wen in such a complicated topic. Is the kid a real deal?”

Huang Feng said, “Definitely. Just listen to what they are talking about. I don’t know about anything else, but his understanding of acupoints is far higher than the two of us. And he has also opened numerous acupoints himself. I can see that he has opened at least 320 acupoints. Someone like him is actually a practical researcher while people like us are merely academic researchers.”

“Also, from how easily the kid is mentioning all sorts of cultivation methods, he must have studied at least a lot of cultivation methods.”

Huang Feng clearly approved of Su Yu. She didn’t know how good he was in other topics, but at the very least, he was an expert in physical cultivation. And for a cultural researcher, it was good enough if one could specialize in a single topic. Not everyone could achieve perfection in multiple topics. One should not forget that Su Yu was still so young.

Chapter 624: City of Wisdom (2)

Suddenly, a voice came from outside the room, “Looks like everyone is here.”

Next, Hu Xiansheng stepped through the door.

“Hello, Faculty Head.”

“Morning, Faculty Head.”

Everyone in the room was addressing Hu Xiansheng as either the faculty head or a teacher. Rather than calling this a faculty, one might as well call this Hu Xiansheng’s private dojo. After all, all the Skysoars and Cloudbreaches were his students.

“Sit down, everyone.”

Hu Xiansheng smiled and said, “We have two newcomers, and both of them are geniuses. This is worthy of celebration.” “There is no need for me to introduce Su Yu as everyone here knows him. That student over there is Wu Lan, a genius student from Great Xia. She is one of the two Wu in the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art.”

For some reason, Wu Lan felt somewhat uncomfortable when she heard that. After all, the old man was saying that with a weird smile on his face.

Suddenly, Hu Xiansheng turned stern as he said, “A new semester has begun. I called this meeting for two reasons. Firstly, I want all of you to know the two newcomers. Secondly, I want to remind all of you to work hard. Otherwise, we might really go bankrupt soon.”

Hu Xiansheng sighed and said, “We really need to work together with a common purpose. Try to challenge the Hundred Dao Pagoda. Otherwise, we won’t have any income. That small yearly allocation is not enough for us. Just work harder, everyone. It will benefit all of us. Wouldn’t it be great if we could work together to strengthen our Multiple Character Faculty?”

Su Yu was remaining silent, but Hu Xiansheng looked at him and said, “Su Yu, do you know about the Hundred Dao Pagoda?”

Su Yu nodded, “During the founding of the academy, to fulfill the principal’s request, Great Ming King had gathered a large number of cultural researchers to build a tower of trials. This building is incomparably magical, and it is even more valuable than a grotto. There is no Top 100 Ranking in Great Ming. Instead, there is a Pagoda Ranking. Everyone is ranked according to how high they can climb instead of their combat strength.”

Hu Xiansheng smiled, “Exactly. This is our way of ensuring fairness. How are the cultural researchers with weaker combat strength supposed to prove themselves otherwise? How are they going to gain recognition and the support they need?

“In this pagoda, the challengers will be given different trials depending on what they specialize in. Pillmakers will be tested in pillmaking. Beast tamers will be tested in beast taming. This is the core principle behind the Hundred Dao Pagoda’s existence.

“This is applicable to both teachers and students. There are 100 floors in total. Those at the Mental Tempering Stage can enter the first 20 floors. Those at the Skysoar Realm can enter the first 40 floors. Those at the Cloudbreach Realm can enter the first 60 floors, and those at the Mountainsea can enter up to the 80th floor. Sunmoons can reach the top floor.

“A Skysoar teacher incapable of reaching the 21st floor will not receive any salary and benefits for an entire year. If one can reach the 21st floor, one will receive 210 merit points for the year. The higher one climbs, the more one can get. At the 30th floor, one can get 300 merit points. Starting from the 31st floor, one can get 50 extra merit points per floor. At the 40th floor, one can get 800 merit points for the year. On top of that, your faculty will also receive the same sum of money as a reward.

“Of course, the rules are a lot more complicated than that. You can check the rules if you’re interested. Since you’re new, you can start from the first floor. You will get rewarded for each floor you climb.”

Su Yu nodded. He was aware of this. But he didn’t have the chance to challenge the pagoda yet as he had just joined the academy for a day.

Hu Xiansheng said, “The Hundred Dao Pagoda is a test for both students and teachers. It is also a test for me. I am a seventh-stage Mountainsea. With my cultivation, I need to reach the 71st floor. Otherwise, I won’t get a single cent from the academy.”

Su Yu asked curiously, “Faculty Head, is this pagoda hard to climb?”

“That’s hard to say as each person will be tested differently.” Hu Xiansheng said, “For example, a beast tamer might encounter some professional tests such as taming beasts in the pagoda. The things you see in the Hundred Dao Pagoda are both illusory and real. Strictly speaking, the pagoda is a top-tier heaven-grade cultural weapon. It is also the most valuable treasure of the academy or even Great Ming itself.

“Some people are strong, so the pagoda might decide to test your combat strength. That will prove rather troublesome as the pagoda has high requirements for character masters. But if you’re a pill master at the Mental Tempering Stage, you can still try to climb beyond the 20th floor through pillmaking alone.”

Su Yu nodded in understanding. How magical. This felt fairer than Great Xia’s Top 100 Ranking. Sure, there were also other rankings in Great Xia, such as the Pillmaking Ranking, but apart from the students of those factions, outsiders knew nothing about those rankings.

“Faculty Head, in short, if nobody challenges the pagoda, a faculty could very well receive no extra income for the year?”

“Yes.” Hu Xiansheng said, “That is also why the fund allocation for our faculty is so small. The 30,000 merit points allocated to us this semester are actually the rewards for the floors our students climbed last semester.”

They had 44 students in the faculty. If each of them climbed an average of 10 floors, the faculty would earn 4,400 merit points. For Skysoars, one could get 10 extra merit points per floor climbed up until the 30th floor. After that, they could get 50 extra merit points per floor climbed.

For Cloudbreaches, they would get 50 extra merit points per floor up until the 50th floor. Between the 51st to the 70th floor, they could get 70 extra merit points per floor. Thus, these Cloudbreaches could actually earn a decent amount of money each year.

If a Cloudbreach could climb to the supposed limit of a Cloudbreach at the 60th floor, one would be able to earn 2,300 merit points that year. It was clear that Great Ming was quite supportive of their cultural research academies. Just look at Chen Yong. He wasn’t able to earn much at all staying in Great Xia unless he did some side jobs for more income.

“Looks like I need to study the Hundred Dao Pagoda’s rules after this. It never hurts to earn more money.”

Hu Xiansheng said, “Each of you must challenge the Hundred Dao Pagoda. There are no excuses. You can’t always rely on your family. Also, try to complete some missions as well. You can earn more merit points that way.”

That provoked a reaction. Someone said, “Principal, can we try to get more of those easy missions? Each year, only difficult missions such as beast subjugation and cult suppression are available for us. That’s the job of warriors, not us! Look at the other faculties! Look at their easy missions! They only need to protect some roads, tend to some flowers, brew some wine, and repair some rapid transit beasts. This is unfair!”

That person complained loudly. He wanted such simple missions as well.

Hu Xiansheng sighed and said, “We’re character masters. Furthermore, we are from the strongest branch of character masters, the multiple character faction. Thus, the academy intends to temper our combat strength through these missions. Even the single character faction is being given a large number of combat missions.”

Su Yu and Wu Lan looked at each other speechlessly. Were those missions so difficult? No, right?

The academy wouldn’t assign missions that were too difficult for students. Most of these missions would probably be pursuit and capture missions. Even in Great Xia, these missions were quite common. Of course, Su Yu had only accepted one of these missions before to find himself an excuse to head toward Nanyuan.

But for some reason, the students here thought that these missions were extremely difficult. Instead, they were asking for menial tasks such as repairing rapid transit beasts?

Noticing Su Yu’s expression, Huang Feng spoke through voice transmission, “This is embarrassing. Junior Brother, our academy does not have too many combat missions. Most of these combat missions are actually the side missions of some other missions requiring specific characters.”

Su Yu nodded. Everyone was good at different things. Great Ming was not necessarily wrong here. It was difficult to raise cultural researchers. Sending a pillmaker to a combat mission would be a waste. Then again, Wu Yuehua, one of the few pillmakers Su Yu knew, was a violent battle fanatic.

Hu Xiansheng did not seem to mind the ruckus the students were making. Soon, he distributed a talisman to each of the people in the room and said, “These are the missions that have been assigned to us for the semester. Be sure to complete them before the end of the semester. Only then can we spend the remaining time of the semester in peace. Otherwise, the academy will criticize us again. What’s with that look on your faces? You will be rewarded for completing these missions.”

He looked at Su Yu and smiled, “Su Yu, your Source Soul Research Center is newly opened. Do you need to hire some people from the academy?”

He was trying to provide some employment opportunities for the people in his faction. A lot of them were so poor that they couldn’t even support their own cultivation anymore.

Su Yu said, “Not for now. I’ll issue a recruitment mission if I need manpower.”

“Fine.”

Hu Xiansheng was regretful to hear that. How stingy. This damn brat was so rich yet he was so miserly.

“Alright. The meeting ends here. Everyone except Su Yu may leave.”

Su Yu was quite surprised, but he still nodded. When he looked at Wu Lan, he saw that she was already on her way out. He laughed. It would seem like he no longer needed to worry about her.

After everyone left, Hu Xiansheng said, “By the way, didn’t you tell the prefect that you need some knowledgeable helpers? The academy has a lot of geezers that are very knowledgeable. Do you want to pick a few of them to help with your research?”

Su Yu thought about it and asked, “Is Senior Brother Wen one of them?”

“…”

Hu Xiansheng was rendered somewhat speechless. He said, “Wen Zhong? He’s a ninth-stage Cloudbreach. He’s not weak at all…”

“Yes, but he’s old. He might not be able to enter the Mountainsea Realm. But if I can create the aperture fusion art, as a part of the research team, he might be able to take this chance to make a breakthrough. What do you think, Faculty Head?”

Hu Xiansheng sank into thought. Su Yu pressed on, “I had a short chat with him earlier. I found that he knows a lot about apertures and acupoints. But since he has been spending too much time on research, he has neglected his acupoint fusion. With his age, if this continues for a few more years, he will die of old age before breaking through.”

Hu Xiansheng sighed and said, “That’s right. Wen Zhong’s foundations are actually quite solid. And he has good aptitude. He has been with me for hundreds of years, but he has not been able to break through. Now, age is finally catching up and even his sea of willpower is slowly deteriorating. If this continues, he will definitely die of old age in a few decades.”

He focused on Su Yu and asked, “Can you help him enter the Mountainsea Realm?”

“I don’t know.” Su Yu calmly said, “I’m only at the Mental Tempering Stage. As for the aperture fusion art, it is still in the conception phase for now. I can’t promise anything.”

Hu Xiansheng thought about Su Yu’s fire of civilization, hesitated slightly, and nodded, “Alright. I’ll try to persuade Wen Zhong. His bottleneck has been stronger and stronger these years. After producing the Fusion Sutra back then, he has not produced anything new.”

Su Yu blanked out. What was that? Fusion Sutra? He knew about that art! He had even learned that art! The human race did not have too many acupoint fusion cultivation methods. One was the Acupoint Fusion Art with 15 acupoints and the other was the Fusion Sutra with 24 acupoints.

Strictly speaking, the Fusion Sutra was quite good. It was comparable to the first version of Su Yu’s fusion art. But the first version required only 18 acupoints. Thus, it rapidly exceeded the Fusion Sutra in popularity not long after it was released.

But that did not mean that the Fusion Sutra was a bad cultivation method. On the contrary, Su Yu had actually obtained a lot of inspiration from the Fusion Sutra. Even when he was researching the version with 36 acupoints, he still took a lot of inspiration from the concepts in the Fusion Sutra. That was understandable, as that was a proper human cultivation method. Thus, it had a high level of compatibility with humans.

After a short silence, Su Yu hurriedly took out a book from his storage ring. He flipped the title page open and saw the name of the creator: Wen Zhong. He was greatly shaken. No wonder the name sounded so familiar. So they were the same person? In that case, Wen Zhong was actually quite an important individual.

Hu Xiansheng smiled and said, “Did you think I was lying? Wen Zhong has spent many years researching apertures and acupoints. You can consider him a subject expert. After your fusion art was released, he finally gave up and stopped. Prior to that, he was still trying to improve his Fusion Sutra. Unfortunately, he was not successful. I heard that you have a version with 36 acupoints as well. Is that true?”

“Yes!”

Hu Xiansheng thought about it and said, “It’s not hard to entice Wen Zhong to work for you as long as you’re generous enough. Just let him take a look at the third version. With that, he will probably be willing to even work for free until his death.”

The Fusion Sutra was something Wen Zhong had created after hundreds of years of hard work. But Su Yu had overtaken him in only a few days. Realizing that, Su Yu finally understood the meaning behind Wen Zhong’s words earlier. Wen Zhong had said that he would be able to produce the first version given enough time.

Su Yu had not said anything about it, but he had thought that the old man was bluffing. But after learning that the old man was actually the creator of the Fusion Sutra, Su Yu could only say that he was definitely not bluffing. Even Su Yu himself had learned from the old man's work.

"I can agree to that."

Su Yu agreed easily and said, "I'll talk to Senior Brother Wen after this. Please put some words in for me as well. I'm worried that he won't agree. After all, he's a ninth-stage Cloudbreach."

Suddenly, he thought of something and asked, "Faculty Head, is Senior Brother Wen an elder?"

"He's an honorary elder." Hu Xiansheng said, "He was promoted thanks to the Fusion Sutra. Back then, his Fusion Sutra was the most popular fusion art. Thus, he was promoted due to his great contribution. But your fusion art was like a slap to his face. Since then, he had been feeling greatly useless."

Su Yu shook his head, "Senior Brother Wen relied on true ability, unlike me. I achieved what I did by standing on the shoulders of giants like Senior Brother Wen and the others. It's not the same as creating something from scratch."

Su Yu felt that Wen Zhong would be perfect for his research center. During his time at Great Xia, he could get Zhao Li's help in deducing cultivation methods. Here in Great Ming, Wen Zhong would be the perfect person for that. In fact, Wen Zhong would be even better than Zhao Li since Zhao Li was not an expert in this subject.

Great Ming might not have a lot of expert combatants, but Su Yu was starting to realize that Tiandu was actually a city of innovation and wisdom. Perhaps he would really be able to absorb enough knowledge here to further grow himself.

Chapter 625: Aftermath (1)

To expedite the reopening of his research center, Su Yu decided to start his recruitment. He received a list of names from Hu Xiansheng, including the profiles of these recommended individuals.

No matter what, he still needed to recruit some people for his research center. Sure, he could consume blood essence for new cultivation methods, but he still needed a cover for the cultivation methods he was going to release.

He had already exposed enough secrets that many people believed that he had inherited a ruin. But nobody was aware that there was a book in his mind.

***

While Su Yu was enjoying the rare peace and preparing for the reopening of his research center, things had yet to fully calm down in Great Xia.

The disturbance caused by the single character faction's attack on Su Yu had slowly subsided after the executions of several Mountainseas. But some things couldn't be forgotten just by killing a few people.

The populace of Great Xia could not forget the conflict between the single and multiple character factions, the conflict that had caused Su Yu's departure. This incident remained deep in everyone's mind. If Su Yu were to cause a great ruckus in the future, everyone would once again recall what he had experienced in Great Xia.

Great Xia Cultural Research Academy.

A new semester had started, but the academy was a lot more quiet than before. Or to be precise, the academy appeared cold and desolate. They had lost multiple elders. Additionally, a large number of Cloudbreach researchers had died as well. Because of that, the single character faction was greatly weakened.

Without Su Yu, Bai Feng, and Hong Tan around, the multiple character faction also looked dead. Even Wu Jia couldn't find the mood to go out as often anymore. As for Chen Yong, he remained hidden in the books depository.

16th of January.

Suddenly, a guard shouted outside the books depository, "Elder Chen, a meeting between elders is being held. You have been invited to the meeting as well."

"I'm not interested."

Chen Yong's indifferent voice rang out.

The guard hurriedly said, "Elder, the new vice principal has arrived. Principal Wan is calling for all the elders not in seclusion to meet and get to know him."

"Just say that I'm in seclusion."

"Elder..." The guard was starting to get nervous. He anxiously said, "Vice Principal Yuan also wishes to see everyone. He also intends to talk about Su Yu during the meeting."

After a short while, Chen Yong appeared outside the building.

He calmly asked, "Vice Principal Yuan intends to talk about Su Yu? What is there to talk about? He's not even here anymore."

The guard hurriedly lowered his head. After his previous breakthrough, Head Manager Chen had been scarily silent. For some reason, the guard's heart was thumping heavily now that he was in the presence of Head Manager Chen. He softly said, "Elder, I have no idea. You will find out when you're there."

"What a waste of time." Chen Yong frowned. While walking, he asked, "Did Principal Wan say anything?"

"No."

"What about the other two vice principals, Xia Changqing and Su Ziming?"

"They said nothing as well."

Chen Yong stopped asking. With an expressionless face, he started heading toward the Heart Cultivating Pavilion.

***

A short while later, inside the Heart Cultivating Pavilion's meeting room.

One elder after another arrived.

Of the original thirty-six elders, three were dead while Chen Yong had been promoted, leaving them with thirty-four elders. But a lot of these elders were either in seclusion or away from the academy. Thus, only about twenty of them had arrived.

When Chen Yong arrived, the vice principals were still nowhere to be seen. With Chen Yong's arrival, silence descended.

Elder Fang of the single character faction was present as well. He did not make any noise. In the past, they had eight elders. But now, with Elder Zheng and Elder Ma at the Vanguard Regiment, Elder Zhao and Elder Zhou in seclusion, and three dead, Elder Fang was the sole active single character faction elder left. It almost felt like the single character faction had started declining out of nowhere.

And Su Yu was the culprit. Chen Yong did not bother with greeting anyone. He sat down and maintained his silence. After a while, the door swung open. Wan Tiansheng and the others had arrived.

Apart from Wan Tiansheng, Xia Changqing, and Su Ziming, there was a young-looking man with them. A gentle smile hung on his face. His aura seemed slightly stronger than Wan Tiansheng's. That was a Sunmoon.

They all sat down. The new Sunmoon sat at the first seat to the left of Wan Tiansheng, surpassing even Su Ziming. As for Xia Changqing, he took the first seat to the right since he represented the Xia Family.

The silence persisted. Nobody said anything even with the principal and vice principals here. After some time, yet another person arrived. It was Ji Hong.

He strode through the door and raised a command token in his hand as he said, “As ordered by the Knowledge Seeking Realm, Yuan Qingdong is hereby appointed as the first vice principal of Great Xia Cultural Research Academy.”

That used to be Zhou Mingren’s position. Due to the incident involving Di Feng and the others, he had been removed from his position.

Ji Hong left as fast as he had arrived. Before leaving, he said, “Talk among yourselves and decide on your task allocations. I’ll have to trouble you, Principal Wan. See you.”

Then, he vanished into thin air.

Yuan Qingdong said with astonishment, “Director Ji sure is a busy man.”

With a laugh, he said, “Everyone, it is my honor to be here. I feel overwhelmed by this heavy responsibility that has been placed on my shoulders.”

Nobody replied.

A short while later, Elder Fang of the single character faction laughed and said, “We are also honored to have you, Vice Principal Yuan.”

Yuan Qingdong raised his brow. But he smiled and said nothing. The people of Great Xia were truly arrogant. Was this their way of rejecting him? But the same did not happen back when Wan Tiansheng first took office here.

At this time, Wan Tiansheng said, “Let’s not waste our time with idle talks. Vice Principal Yuan is a Sunmoon expert. Our academy used to be one of the three strongest academies in the Human Realm. Today, we have a lot of Mountainseas. But we don’t even have a single Sunmoon.”

“Cough, cough, cough!”

A lot of people coughed awkwardly, but Wan Tiansheng indifferently continued, “Finally, we have our own Sunmoon as well. I guess we can be proud of this.

“As for Vice Principal Yuan’s tasks...he’ll take over Zhou Mingren’s job and take charge of the Character Faculty. Vice Principal Yuan, you can have the remaining time. Since you’re new here, why don’t you introduce yourself and tell us more about you?”

Yuan Qingdong smiled and said, “Thank you, Principal Wan. A lot of people here know me. As for the ones who have been to the Knowledge Seeking Realm before, you know me even better. Since I’m a newcomer, I don’t have much to say. The biggest recent event of the academy is Su Yu’s defection...”

The moment those words were said, Chen Yong stared at him. A few other elders also frowned.

An elder with a bad temper protested, “Vice Principal Yuan, I advise you to take back the word ‘defection’. Things have finally settled down. Are you trying to create a ruckus right after arriving?”

The elder continued unhesitatingly, “The entire scandal is a disgrace. Even a Sunmoon was killed. Why mention it again? Are you here to work or are you here to pick fights? If you’re here to pick fights, go talk to the Xia Family.”

Yuan Qingdong frowned. He was just about to speak when Old Huang cleared his throat and said, “The long journey here must have taken its toll on Vice Principal Yuan. He’s still asleep. In that case, let’s end this meeting for now. We’ll talk again after Vice Principal Yuan recovers from his exhaustion.”

With a frown, Yuan Qingdong said, “Everyone, I know this is not something you want to hear. But we still need to make some things clear. I’m not doing this to pick a fight or create trouble. I believe some of you understand the truth. You are merely pretending to be ignorant...”

His gaze landed on Chen Yong. Chen Yong said nothing.

Yuan Qingdong said, “From what we can see, some single character faction members had lost their minds due to greed, did something stupid, and forced Su Yu to leave. I agree that these people deserve death.”

The elders were surprised to hear that, but they said nothing.

Yuan Qingdong said, “But all of you also know that the entire incident was premeditated. Prefect Zhu’s appearance is the best proof of that. Of course, I’m not saying that this is Su Yu’s fault. This alone is not enough to claim that he is a traitor. Since he is talented enough to gain Prefect Zhu’s support, so be it. But did none of you notice something?”

He scanned the crowd and said, “The videos Su Yu released have been edited. I don’t have the complete recording, but I have personally gone to the Starfall Mountain to investigate the incident. And I discovered something...”

At that, he waved his hand. A projection appeared in front of him. “Everyone, do you know who this is?”

The elders looked at the projection. Instantly, their expressions turned odd.

Yuan Qingdong smiled, “I believe a lot of you know him, right? This person used to be a genius of the academy, Feng Ji.”

“Isn’t he dead?”

Someone asked in surprise.

Yuan Qingdong said, “He faked his death. In truth, the Knowledge Seeking Realm was already aware of him since some time ago. He has joined the Myriad Race Cult after faking his death with a fake identity. He is now a member of the Six-Winged Divine Sect.”

Even more expressions changed upon hearing that.

Yuan Qingdong said, “He is one of the leaders of the sect. In fact, his position is quite high. As a Mountainsea who was once a genius of the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy, he has a formidable combat strength. Even a regular fifth-stage Mountainsea might not be his match.

“Yet traces of his appearance have been found at the Starfall Mountain. I also have proof that he is one of Su Yu’s helpers. He was also the person who had sneak attacked Elder Li...”

Chapter 626: Aftermath (2)

Yuan Qingdong looked at Chen Yong and said, “I believe you know this person as well, Elder Chen. In fact, you probably know him quite well. And I have solid proof that he is now a cultist. Since Feng Ji had helped Su Yu, I suspect that there is a hidden story here. Why had Su Yu plotted the deaths of Jin Yuhui, the other cultural researchers, and the cultists from the Fire Blood Sect, Celestial Dragon Sect, Devil Scorpian Sect, and the others?

“Is it possible that he was trying to remove the competitors of the Six-Winged Divine Sect? Was Prefect Zhu fooled? Just whose side is Su Yu on? Where did his cultivation methods come from? A ruin? Or the six-winged divine race? Is he even a genius? Or is he a prop of the six-winged divine race?

“If his inheritance came from a ruin, nobody will covet it. But I still hope that he can release the source of his inheritance. Don’t worry. I’m not trying to steal his ruin. I’ll even suggest that Great Xia and the Knowledge Seeking Realm work together to protect his ruin. We will help him inherit the ruin. But what if his inheritance did not come from a ruin?

“Elder Chen, this is my first business here at the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy. This is no minor issue. This is a massive scandal that has involved both Great Ming and Great Xia. Even those from Great Zhou and Great Shang were involved to a certain extent. We need to find out the truth. We can’t allow him to argue his way out of this.”

Yuan Qingdong’s expression turned cold as he said, “He might be an undercover genius of the Six-Winged Divine Sect. And he has even earned the trust of Great Ming. Something like this can’t be ignored.”

The other elders couldn’t find anything to say, but their expressions were unsightly.

Old Huang asked, “What is the proof that Feng Ji is a member of the Six-Winged Divine Sect?”

“Proof?” Yuan Qingdong smiled and said, “Here it is. Please take a look.”

He played a video showing Feng Ji and some Six-Winged Divine Sect members operating together. But the face of the so-called Feng Ji in the video couldn’t be clearly seen.

Old Huang frowned and asked, “How can you prove that this is Feng Ji? Sure, the figure is similar—”

Yuan QIngdong interrupted, “We received this from our investigators. The Knowledge Seeking Realm has already verified it. If Feng Ji dares to come out and prove that he is not a cultist and everything is a misunderstanding, we can solve this issue. But if he doesn’t dare to do so, then it is reasonable to suspect that there was something suspicious about his faked death.”

That was reasonable as well. Faking his death was indeed quite suspicious. There was also the question of how Feng Ji had returned to the Human Realm from the Luminous Domain Mansion.

Ignoring everything else, as a genius Great Xia had spent a lot of effort nurturing, the act of faking his death could be considered an act of defection. And the same Feng Ji had helped Su Yu during the battle at the Starfall Mountain.

Chen Yong calmly asked, “Is Vice Principal Yuan suggesting that we arrest Su Yu?”

“It’s too early for that.” Yuan Qingdong said, “But I need Su Yu to return to Great Xia and prove his innocence. That’s a reasonable request, right? If he’s unwilling to come, I can go to him instead. As long as he can explain his relationship with Feng Ji, there won’t be any problems between us.”

Chen Yong said, “What is there to explain? I was the one who had sent Feng Ji to help Su Yu.”

Silence descended.

Chen Yong continued, “Feng Ji is my good friend. As for his act of faking his death and joining the Six-Winged Divine Sect, he did it under my arrangement. Back then, the Six-Winged Divine Sect attacked me. In order to find out the truth and find my true enemies, I had Feng Ji fake his identity and join them. Is there a problem with that?”

“Yes.” Yuan Qingdong said, “Not even you have the qualification to send an undercover agent to the cult. Did you report this arrangement to anyone?”

A record must be made for every undercover sent. Otherwise, there would be no way of knowing if one had truly turned cultist or if one was merely spying.

“He reported it to me.” Wan Tiansheng said, “Alright, Old Yuan. You guys sure are detailed in your investigation. Feng Ji was an undercover agent approved by me. Back then, he was injured in the Luminous Domain Mansion. When Chen Yong told me about it, I thought that it would be a good opportunity for us to send an undercover agent into the Six-Winged Divine Sect. And thus, we did so.”

The look in Yuan QIngdong’s eyes changed. He smiled and said, “I see. So this is a misunderstanding. In that case, forget what I said. So Feng Ji is on our side. But I’m afraid that Feng Ji is in trouble currently. The matter concerning his involvement in Su Yu’s affair has probably spread around by now. The moment the Six-Winged Divine Sect hears about this, his cover might end up exposed. Before this, I thought that Ji Feng was acting under their order.”

Chen Yong’s expression changed as he asked, “Vice Principal Yuan, I thought you were the only person aware of this? How was it leaked?”

Yuan Qingdong had a regretful expression as he said, “You guys should have reported this arrangement to the Knowledge Seeking Realm. When we found out about Feng Ji, we tried to capture him but failed. Because of the failed attempt, the entire thing ended up leaking. Sigh. So it was a misunderstanding. At times, misunderstandings are very hard to avoid.

“This wouldn’t have happened if the Knowledge Seeking Realm was informed earlier. In that case, Su Yu’s defection must be a misunderstanding as well. Good thing I didn’t announce it publicly or things might get troublesome. Everyone, remember to not hide anything from me in the future to prevent further misunderstandings.”

Chen Yong nodded and said, “I will. As for Brother Feng, he can only rely on his luck. Nobody knows where he is.”

Chen Yong sighed and said, “I was too careless. I thought nobody would discover him.”

Yuan Qingdong said, “Heavens help the worthy. Mountainseas won’t dare to rashly fight in the Human Realm as that will attract too much attention. Thus, he will probably be safe

unless they send Sunmoons after him. But the Six-Winged Divine Sect isn't weak. Their sect master is a Sunmoon, right? I hope the sect master won't get involved personally."

Nobody said anything. This was a show of force from Yuan Dongqing even though he had just arrived. Most of the people here didn't even know about Feng Ji, but Yuan Dongqing had easily exposed everything. If Chen Yong refused to confess his involvement, Su Yu would be implicated.

Not even Great Ming would be able to protect him if it was proven that he was colluding with the cult. And now, Feng Ji was in trouble since he was likely being hunted by the cult.

Chen Yong inhaled deeply and said, "Hopefully. But at this point, I hope that Great Xia can provide him with some assistance. Make it clear that Feng Ji is affiliated with Great Xia. That way, the cult will need to consider the consequences before doing anything."

Yuan Dongqing said, "The Six-Winged Divine Sect might still not be sure of his identity yet. But the moment you make this announcement, you will be confirming his identity for them. What if he has managed to fool them? This announcement will ruin him."

Chen Yong said, "If so, he can only blame his luck. Principal, I'll need to trouble you to talk with Great Xia about this. Just make the announcement. It might not be too helpful, but at least it can serve as a warning to deter some random villains from getting involved."

"Alright!" Wan Tiansheng nodded, "That won't be an issue. I hope Feng Ji can survive this."

His gaze landed on Yuan Qingdong as he said, "Vice Principal Yuan, do you have anything else to say?"

"Yes. One last matter..." Yuan Qingdong said, "We need to make one thing clear. Head Manager Chen is now a Mountainsea and an elder. According to the rules, the position of head manager is no longer suited for you. It just so happens that the Character Faculty has lost a few elders this time. The capable tend to have more responsibilities. You should take over the previous tasks of Elder Yu Hong. You will be in charge of distributing the resources of the Character Faculty."

This used to be a very lucrative position. But that might have changed. After all, Great Xia had greatly reduced their fund allocations out of anger. Because of that, the students of the Character Faculty were starting to get restless.

Thus, anyone taking over this position right now would be burdened with endless troubles. He would offend everyone if he couldn't allocate enough funds to them. As for increasing the allocation...it wasn't even possible since Great Xia had reduced the funding. And he would even lose something as important as the books depository.

But Chen Yong merely smiled and said, “Sure. Let’s do things according to the rules.”

Yuan Qingdong smiled and said, “According to the rules, the multiple character faction no longer exists here. The Character Technique Stele has always been stored inside the books depository. Please hand it over to the academy...”

Chen Yong smiled, “Character Technique Stele? Back then, my grandteacher took it to the Allheaven Battlefield and lost it.”

His grandteacher was the fifth principal. The elders were rendered completely speechless.

Bullshit!

Su Yu had just inherited his character technique not long ago. Wasn’t this clearly a lie?

Even Yuan Dongqing blanked out.

He had thought that Chen Yong would refuse, resist, or even find excuses to not do it. But...he had never expected that Chen Yong would treat him like a fool.

“But Su Yu...”

“Su Yu has formed his character technique by himself due to his incredible talent. Oh, that was also the case for me and my junior brother, Bai Feng...”

Chen Yong grinned, “Even my student, Wu Jia, formed her character technique herself. If you find this hard to believe, I can accept a few hundred geniuses as my students. As long as you give me enough time, I guarantee you I will produce at least a few geniuses with self-learned character techniques as well.”

“...”

Bullshit! He was lying through his teeth! He was treating all of them as fools! Self-learning genius? Absolute nonsense!

Chen Yong smiled and said, “If you find this hard to believe, you can ask my grandteacher. Perhaps he can answer you.”

Yuan Qingdong narrowed his eyes before saying, “In that case, forget it. But since Su Yu has joined the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy, his identity as a student here should be removed as well. It is not appropriate for the same person to be registered as a student of two different academies.”

Chen Yong smiled, “Sure. I have no objections. This is pretty good. With this, we can sever the final link between this academy and him.”

But Wan Tiansheng disagreed, “Forget it. Keep him registered as a student here. No matter what, he is a genius who has walked out of this academy. Vice Principal Yuan, you must be tired after such a long journey. Time for you to take a rest. Don’t tire yourself out for a single Su Yu. It’s not even a big deal.”

“Principal Wan...”

Yuan Qingdong wanted to argue, but Wan Tiansheng coughed and said, “I guess age really is catching up to me. I can’t seem to sit on the same chair for long. Let’s end the meeting here. We seem to be having more and more meetings nowadays. Don’t bother calling for a meeting for the sake of a single Su Yu in the future. Stop wasting everyone’s time.”

He then stood up and left.

Chapter 627: Aftermath (3)

Yuan Qingdong frowned and said, “Principal Wan, I’m not done here. We also need to talk about the three demonic beasts that had helped Su Yu previously. We can’t return those beasts to him easily. These were all beasts that had committed numerous atrocities against humanity in the past. Everyone thought they were dead, but that is clearly not the case. Even the Cloudbreach and Skysoar beasts that are currently with Su Yu had committed atrocities against humanity in the past...”

Wan Tiansheng coughed and stood up. With a smile, he said, “If they are willing to reform and start afresh, all is fine. They have all been registered as mounts. After they have been punished, they can be allowed to exist as long as they are willing to work for humanity.

“Just look at the mounts of those Invincibles. Vice Principal Yuan, do you dare to say that none of these mounts have killed a human before? Back then, everyone fights for their own side. As long as they don’t commit any crimes after being subdued, we can forgive their past. Serving as a mount counts as a punishment.

“Don’t forget that Hong Tan has been quite ruthless. He has been selling their flesh and blood for many years. We only found out about that recently. I have been curious about his source of income before this, but I now know why. So there is no need to talk about this anymore. If they have really committed any crimes after becoming mounts, even the master would need to be punished.”

Yuan Qingdong frowned, but he said nothing else. He had not expected Wan Tiansheng to talk about the mounts of Invincibles. In all honesty, any beast worth their salt would have killed before.

Before being subdued, the beasts and the humans were fighting for different sides. And the stronger a beast was, the more likely it would be for the beast to stir up trouble in the

Allheaven Battlefield. That was how most of these beasts had caught the attention of the Invincibles. And that was how they eventually ended up subdued as mounts.

These mounts were most definitely not kind and harmless. If Yuan Qingdong insisted on investigating this matter, it would eventually implicate the Invincibles as well.

After Wan Tiansheng left, Chen Yong stood up and smiled, “I’ll be taking my leave as well, Vice Principal Yuan. By the way, since I’m now in charge of resource allocation, I will be auditing the accounts later. All the money better be there. If not, Faculty Head Zhou better plug the hole. And if that’s not possible, well, I’ll be left with no choice as well.”

Yuan Dongqing ignored him. The other elders also started leaving one after another. Before leaving, Old Huang sighed deeply. He said nothing, but he was clearly dissatisfied. Things had barely settled down when someone like Vice Principal Yuan arrived. How annoying.

It was good that Su Yu was no longer here. Otherwise, more chaos would break out. That kid was not as patient as Chen Yong. In fact, if he was an elder, he would have directly turned against Vice Principal Yuan during the meeting.

Looking at the departing elders, Yuan Qingdong frowned unhappily. Just as he was about to leave, some words reached his ears through voice transmission.

“Vice Principal Yuan, don’t swing your blade around rashly. That blade of yours is not sharp enough. The multiple character faction is left with nothing. Basically, we no longer have anything to lose. It’s not like Sunmoons have never died before. After my teacher leaves seclusion, he will be a Sunmoon as well. A multiple character faction Sunmoon. I hope you won’t regret your actions today when the time comes.”

Yuan Qingdong’s eyes turned sharp as he looked outside the building.

There, Chen Yong was looking at him with a smile. “Feng Ji better survive this. Otherwise...you should start keeping an eye on me all the time. Don’t ever lose sight of me or your family members will...heh...”

With a sneer, Chen Yong left.

Yuan Qingdong coldly said, “Chen Yong, you have gone mad. Are you threatening me with my family?”

“Mad? Not at all. You are the one who has gone mad. What did I say? I merely promised to take good care of your family. What’s the issue?

“I no longer have anything to lose. My junior brother is in the Allheaven Battlefield. My martial nephew has been forced to leave. I only have a student left. But it’s fine. Marquis Xia promised to assign her parents to the Shrine of Heroes.

“If you’re gutsy enough, feel free to touch her. As for me…there is no need for you to worry about me. Unfortunately, you’re not sharp enough as a blade. You are free to try killing me in the academy or Great Xia itself. I might be worried if you’re an Invincible, but you’re not.”

“Chen Yong! You have truly gone mad!”

Yuan Qingdong said, “Everything I said was in accordance with the rules. We have solid ground to suspect Feng Ji and Su Yu. It is reasonable since you guys have been hiding the truth from us. How dare you threaten me?”

“You misunderstand me, Vice Principal Yuan. I did no such thing.”

With the same smile on his face, Chen Yong vanished into the distance.

After everyone left, Elder Fang softly asked, “Vice Principal Yuan, what should we do now?”

Yuan Qingdong glanced at him and said, “Nothing. Reorganize the single character faction, expel the garbage, and keep the elites. Focus all your available resources on those elites. Prioritize the ninth-stage Cloudbreaches and try to help them reach the Mountainsea Realm. Take over the books depository and try to find the Character Technique Steele. Since Chen Yong had so easily agreed to let go of the books depository, the steele must have been taken away by Su Yu.

“Keep an eye on Chen Yong. He is the only significant member of Great Xia’s multiple character faction left. Hong Tan is in seclusion while that student of his can be ignored. A weakling like her won’t be able to change anything even if she can reach the Skysoar or even the Cloudbreach Realm. It’s a good thing that Su Yu is no longer here. Otherwise, Great Xia’s multiple character faction might really rise from the ashes.”

Yes. Su Yu’s departure was not necessarily a bad thing for him. He was too talented and troublesome to deal with. If he remained, he would definitely create more trouble in the future.

“I understand.”

Yuan Qingdong said, “For now, stop creating trouble for insignificant issues. I wanted to cut Su Yu’s path of return, but Wan Tiansheng blocked me…”

He narrowed his eyes and said, “Whatever. Since Wan Tiansheng wishes to hide, he can continue doing so. If he keeps doing this, he will probably turn into a cat from a tiger. At the end of this year, the Human Realm will start picking candidates for the next Luminous Domain Mansion exploration. I don’t care about anything else, but the single character faction needs to get at least five out of the twenty slots allocated to Great Xia.”

Elder Fang nodded and said, “That won’t be too difficult. Both Liu Hong and Hu Wensheng are geniuses. And they have both reached the Cloudbreach Realm. We also have a few talented Skysoars who might be able to get those slots. Including the single character faction geniuses of the Nine Heavens Cultural Research Academy and Daoseeking Cultural Research Academy, we won’t have any issue getting at least five slots.”

“I hope so.”

Yuan Qingdong said, “By the way, the Character Faculty will be welcoming a new teaching assistant soon.”

“Teaching assistant?”

“Shan Xiong.”

Elder Fang asked in shock, “H-he’s joining the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy?”

“Why can’t he?” Yuan Qingdong smiled, “Interesting, isn’t it? Perhaps he will bring us some surprises.”

Elder Fang said, “The Xia Family…”

“They have just cleansed their ranks not long ago. Are they going to start killing again so soon?”

Yuan Qingdong glanced at Elder Fang and asked, “Are you perhaps trying to win the Xia Family’s approval? Do you still not understand? The Xia Family has always been on Liu Wenyan’s side. They have merely been holding back against you guys because they lacked an excuse to do something. Don’t give them that excuse they are looking for, you fool. Do you understand?”

Despite the impolite tone, Elder Fang nodded. He could see that the Xia Family was indeed biased toward the multiple character faction. They would not show any quarter the moment they were given an excuse to move. The elders of the single character faction had just been punished with the harsh three familial exterminations not long ago. Elder Fang had not forgotten about that.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 628: Principal Niu Is Incredible (1)

Great Ming.

On the second day after Su Yu took over his new research center, a big-shot researcher arrived: Wen Zhong. In truth, Wen Zhong knew this research center very well. One could say that he knew it even better than his own home.

After all, he was one of the most capable helpers of Hu Xiansheng in the teleportation formation research. He had not expected to return here again so soon. The only thing that had changed was the owner of the research center.

Inside the research center.

After entering the building with Su Yu, Wen Zhong's gaze landed on the little furball who was frolicking with the small animals in the garden. First, a look of doubt surfaced on his face. Then, he turned curious before sinking into contemplation. Finally, his face turned into one of astonishment.

"Th-this..." Wen Zhong asked, "Is this an ancient race?"

Seeing that Su Yu was looking at him inquiringly, Wen Zhong explained, "A race is deemed an ancient race if its culture and civilization are successfully maintained for countless years."

Su Yu shook his head and said, "I'm not sure. But this is probably a newly appeared race. My grandteacher caught this fellow at the Allheaven Battlefield not long ago."

Wen Zhong exclaimed in admiration, "What an amazing creature. That body...exists in a state that is both incorporeal and corporeal. It is similar to a Divine Character. This must be an ancient creature capable of harming one's willpower or character."

Su Yu nodded. Wen Zhong was impressive as he was able to guess this much even if he had never met the little furball before.

While following Su Yu upstairs, Wen Zhong said, "What is the current focus of your research?"

"360 acupoints." Su Yu said, "I'm wondering if the 360 acupoints will automatically form a cycle after being opened. Or do I need to figure out the circulation path myself as well? If that's the case..."

Su Yu had a troubled look as he said, "It will be very difficult. Even 36 acupoints can be used to create countless cultivation methods, not to mention 360 acupoints."

Wen Zhong nodded, "That is indeed a difficult problem. Even finding 360 acupoints won't be an easy task. Of course, I have discovered many acupoints over the years. After all, I have spent many years researching this topic as well. Perhaps we can make a comparison between what we know later. And if we need to find the circulation pathway ourselves, the difficulty will increase to a completely different level.

“This won’t be an easy research. However, according to our speculations, all acupoints will follow a certain set of rules when forming a cycle. Thus, if we are right, then the difficulty won’t be as high as you have imagined. For example, if you tell me the locations of the 144 acupoints required by the Sky Sundering Saber, I can probably recreate the cultivation method through deduction.

“Even the selection of the acupoints used by each cultivation method follows a set of rules. Thus, you don’t need to worry about this too much. As long as we can discover all 360 acupoints, we can get this done given enough time.”

Su Yu smiled and said, “In that case, I’ll be troubling you from now on, Senior Brother Wen.”

Before long, the two arrived at the third floor. Human puppets could be found on the third floor. These were the same puppets that Su Yu had received from Zhao Tianbing.

Wen Zhong was overjoyed to see those puppets. He said, “Great Ming has a lot of fine puppets, but we don’t have too many powerful weaponsmiths. Thus, we have never been able to produce puppets of truly high quality. These puppets must have been forged by Great Zhou’s Zhao Tianbing.”

“Sharp eyes, Senior Brother.”

Wen Zhong smiled smugly. There was no denying that he had good eyes.

He wasted no time and pointed at one of the puppets. “This is an acupoint puppet. It is a fine creation. Su Yu, if you already know the locations of around 350 acupoints, we can actually start deducing the locations of the remaining acupoints. As I said, the more acupoints you have, the clearer the set of rules followed by all acupoints will seem. Of course, this is still a risky research.”

Su Yu nodded. He pointed at the puppet, creating one red dot after another. Those were all the acupoints he knew. Before long, Wen Zhong’s expression changed. There were so many of them!

Finally, Wen Zhong exclaimed in admiration, “346 acupoints. With this alone, you probably know more cultivation methods than me. Have you opened all these acupoints?”

“Yeah.”

“Genius.”

Wen Zhong couldn’t help but be impressed. Everyone believed that Su Yu had only opened around 300 acupoints. Sure, that wasn’t exactly wrong, but 346 was still a crazy number.

After a while, Wen Zhong pointed at the puppet and left a few red dots on it as well. He said, “I don’t know that many acupoints, but I do know a few that you have yet to discover...”

Before long, seven new dots appeared on the puppet.

“Only seven?”

Su Yu frowned slightly. That would bring his number of known acupoints to 353. Wen Zhong was probably one of the most knowledgeable cultural researchers around. But even someone like that could only contribute 7 acupoints.

Wen Zhong said, “If you don’t mind, I can take this puppet with me and ask around for you. I know a lot of knowledgeable people. For example, people like Principal Niu, Director Hou, and the others. These people are extremely well-read.”

“Even the principals of the war academies might be able to help with this since warriors probably know more about acupoints than us.”

Su Yu asked in hesitation, “Will they be willing to share what they know?”

“Don’t worry. This isn’t a big secret.” Wen Zhong smiled and said, “You haven’t met the principal, right? You can take this chance to visit him. If you encounter any problem in the future, you can seek his help as well.”

“In that case, I’ll be troubling you, Senior Brother.”

“Don’t worry about it. Your fusion method has been a very enlightening read for me as well.”

“...”

Su Yu agreed that there was a need to ask around. There was no need to feel embarrassed about it. After all, he had decided to join Great Ming in the first place to strengthen himself. And since there was a chance to learn something new, he wouldn’t mind seeking their guidance.

Su Yu did not waste any time. For researchers, days and nights were the same. Seeing that it was dinner time, Wen Zhong suggested, “Why don’t we go immediately? Let’s visit the principal with a few bottles of fine liquor. Junior Brother Su, this is a piece of advice you need to remember. To survive in Great Ming, you need some good liquors in your collection. A lot of people in Great Ming are liquor fanatics. At times, a bottle of good liquor can be as useful as millions of merit points.”

“I understand.”

Su Yu smiled, “Perhaps I can even form some liquor-producing characters.”

“That would be interesting. Unlike manual brewing, the liquor produced by each character is completely different from each other. Thus, character-brewed liquors are generally more valuable.”

Finally, Su Yu hollered, “Wu Lan, deal with dinner yourself.”

“Oh.”

Wu Lan was still busy going through the books in the library so she couldn’t even be bothered to say more.

Wen Zhong smiled in amusement and started heading downstairs with Su Yu. While walking, he said, “Junior Brother, it seems like you’re quite good at enjoying life as well. But that’s understandable. It can get quite lonely staying here alone.”

Su Yu could only smile helplessly. He was no longer bothered with explaining himself. Perhaps this was just how the brain of everyone in Great Ming worked. Little did they know, Wu Lan would completely ignore him when she was busy reading.

***

On their way to the principal’s place, Su Yu bought a few bottles of fine liquor with 10 merit points.

The sky was slowly turning dark.

Wen Zhong said, “The principal has just returned so he will probably be staying home for now. After all, he has a lot of work piled up.”

They walked along a splendid and magnificent garden, accompanied by sounds of running water and gentle music.

After a while, Su Yu stopped in astonishment. There was actually a massive lake in the academy. Yes, it was massive. A lake so big could rarely be seen in Great Xia. Yet here, such a lake could be found within an academy.

An indistinct island was visible in the middle of the lake. With a smile, Wen Zhong said, “The principal is living on that island. This island is known as the Heart Paradise Island.”

Suddenly, Wen Zhong hollered, “Old Turtle, time to work.”

Immediately after, ripples appeared on the calm lake before a large turtle emerged.

“Looping turtle!”

Su Yu was very surprised...and slightly pleased to see this. Looping turtle! He had tried to buy the blood essence of this race from Xia Huyou for a long time, but he had never succeeded. This was a neutral race.

The looping turtles could be seen in the Allheaven Battlefield, but they were not warlike in nature. Thus, they were very rarely seen. In fact, they were even rarer than divines and devils. They weren't rare because they were too strong. Instead, they were few in number so they would rarely enter the Allheaven Battlefield.

Most of the time, they would hide inside the Looping Turtle Realm and mind their own business. There was actually a looping turtle here. One that was alive! When Su Yu extended his senses, he was surprised. This turtle was absolutely not weak.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 629: Principal Niu Is Incredible (2)

When the massive turtle saw Su Yu, he asked, "Little Wen, is this a newcomer? I've never seen him before."

"Yeah. He's new here." Wen Zhong said, "Old Turtle, please send us to the Heart Paradise Island. Is the principal around?"

"Yeah."

Wen Zhong stepped onto the turtle's shell. Su Yu hurriedly did the same. The moment he landed on the turtle's shell, he could feel how solid the shell was. Noticing that Su Yu was staring at the shell, Wen Zhong said, "The principal took this turtle in during the early years of the academy. This old turtle has been staying in the academy for over 300 years. To visit the Heart Paradise Island, you will need the old turtle's help if you don't want to be treated as an invader."

The turtle leisurely swam toward the island as he laughed and said, "Little Wen, I'm only doing this because it's you. Do you think I'll let just anyone through? Hey, newcomer, don't you have any gift for me since this is our first meeting?"

Wen Zhong smiled and said, "Junior Brother Su, give him a bottle of the liquor you bought. Old Turtle, remember Junior Brother Su's aura. He might be a frequent visitor here in the future."

The turtle agreed with a laugh. Su Yu tossed a bottle of liquor out. The moment the bottle left his hand, it floated in the air before pouring its contents into the turtle's mouth. The turtle seemed quite picky as he remarked, "The quality isn't the best, but it's acceptable, I guess. Little Newbie, why are you staring at my shell?"

Su Yu said, “Senior—”

“Just call me old turtle. There is no need to refer to me as a senior.”

Su Yu continued, “Senior, if I recall correctly, the looping turtles are known for their incredible defense. Can I ask if that is due to natural talent or if it is a result of body forging? And how strong is the looping turtles’ defenses compared with the iron devourers?”

The turtle blanked out slightly before answering, “It’s hard to answer that. We specialize in defense, but that’s mostly due to our natural talent and our shell. As for the iron devourers…they have probably obtained their strong defense from body forging.”

Su Yu asked in a straightforward manner, “Are you a Cloudbreach or a Mountainsea, Senior?”

He couldn’t see through the turtle’s cultivation.

“You can consider me an early Mountainsea.”

Su Yu grimaced. After living over 300 years, this turtle was only an early Mountainsea. That was not too surprising, but that was also quite weak.

“Senior, do you have any blood essence left behind from when you were weaker? Are you willing to sell some blood essence to me? I’ve been looking for looping turtle blood essence for a very long time.”

The turtle sighed and said, “I can sense the thick aura of blood on you. In fact, you remind me of someone called Hong Tan. Is your line currently focused on blood essence research?”

“Yes.”

Su Yu wasn’t surprised to hear that. The first principal of Great Ming Cultural Research Academy was still alive and this turtle had been living here for over 300 years. He could only imagine the number of big shots this turtle had met before.

“Are you trying to research my racial ability?” The looping turtle said, “My racial ability is basically a defensive ability utilizing my shell. Without a shell, it won’t be useful for you.”

Su Yu nodded, “I understand. But perhaps I can learn something new from studying your racial ability.”

“Nobody will bother preserving some of their blood essence when they were weak. If you’re interested, I can form a drop of my current blood essence for you. But although you look calm, your murderous aura is too strong. If you accept my blood essence, please

promise to refrain from slaughtering my brethren if you encounter them at the Allheaven Battlefield in the future."

Su Yu smiled and said, "This is a misunderstanding, Senior. My murderous aura comes from my kill character. I don't enjoy killing."

"..."

The looping turtle decided to say nothing. He had lived for a long time. Why was this kid trying to fool an old turtle like him? This kid was clearly a natural-born butcher.

Su Yu said, "It's still too hard for me to study Mountainsea blood essence so I won't be needing anything for now. Don't worry, Senior. Feel free to let me know what you want. You will harm yourself somewhat producing that drop of blood essence. So if you have any requests, feel free to voice them. I will try to help you out."

"We'll talk again in the future. Come look for me when you need my blood essence."

The looping turtle did not ask for anything. It wasn't like Su Yu would be able to provide him with the things he truly needed. He couldn't help but wonder just how many more lives would this kid take after arriving at the Allheaven Battlefield in the future.

After a while, they arrived at the Heart Paradise Island. Instead of resting in the island manor, Niu Baidao was currently standing outside the manor. Not far away from him, several puppets that looked like real humans were busy filling the table in front of him with food.

A large amount of food could be seen on the table.

The table was dozens of meters in length. Niu Baidao was testing the dishes one after another. Ignoring the visitors, he complained, "No, this isn't the right taste. It's different from what I tried in Great Han. Further improvement is needed. Oh, this dish is decent. It is quite similar to what I tried in Great Qin."

With his mouth stuffed with food, Niu Baidao looked at the two guests and asked, "Do you want to try?"

"Greetings, Principal."

"Make yourself at home"

Niu Baidao continued eating while the puppets around him continued serving him numerous different dishes. With a smile, he said, "I'm preparing these for the coming Myriad Delicacy Festival. Little Su Yu, don't forget to take part in it."

Su Yu blanked out. What?

Wen Zhong offered an explanation, “On the 28th of January each year, we celebrate the Myriad Delicacy Festival in the academy. Of course, it’s no big deal since we have a lot of festivals in the academy. For example, we have the Hundred Flower Festival, Liquor Tasting Festival, Beast Fighting Festival, Moon Viewing Festival, Exquisite Music Festival, and so on.”

“…”

Su Yu felt like he still had a lot to learn. The people of Great Ming were truly great at living life.

Seemingly having guessed his thoughts, Niu Baidao smiled and said, “There needs to be a balance between work and rest, right? As a cultivator of the dao, you cultivate your mind as well. If your mind is too tired, your path of cultivation will not be as smooth. With a tranquil mind, everything will progress smoothly.

“And this is how things are. When things are progressing smoothly, everything will seem smooth. And when things aren’t progressing smoothly, everything will seem difficult. Great Xia places a lot of emphasis on cultivating the body, but Great Ming focuses on cultivating the mind. We walk different paths. There is no right or wrong. It’s merely a matter of choice.”

Su Yu nodded, “Thank you for the guidance, Principal.”

Niu Baidao waved his hand and said, “Come on, grab something to eat. As a living being, you need to have some pursuits in life. Only a saint will have no desire whatsoever. The desire for good food is a way for one to enjoy some pleasure. Do we cultivate so hard and fight the myriad races to death for the sake of a life of bitter cultivation? No. We do all that so that we can enjoy the pleasures of life.”

Su Yu said, “But for me, pleasure is a matter for the future.”

There were things that he disagreed with, but it didn’t mean that he found those things unacceptable. He was fine as long as those principles were not imposed upon him. Niu Baidao did not seem to mind. He continued eating. Even Wen Zhong was enjoying the food with a grin on his face.

Niu Baidao said, “For you, it is a matter for the future. For me, that is a matter for the present. I’m over 400 years old. Before long, I’ll be celebrating my 500th birthday. How much longer can I live? Should I not be enjoying life at my age?”

“You should.”

“There you have it.”

Niu Baidao wiped his hand, sat down, and invited Su Yu to take a seat as well. “Little guy, relax. The sky is not going to collapse yet. Don’t be so stressed all the time. Just look at how people like us are still enjoying life.

“The human race is very strong. We have a lot of Invincibles. If the worst is really going to happen, do you really think that everyone will continue fighting among themselves?”

“We are all aware of the threat posed by the divines and the devils. In that case, why is everyone still busy fighting against each other? Because the time for us to unite has yet to come.

“The human race has a lot of potential. We have a lot of individuals with the potential to step into the Invincible Realm. All these people are merely maintaining a low profile because they have yet to find the perfect opportunity to break through.

“I’m aware of the things that had happened in Great Xia. I know about your two teachers. Going to the Allheaven Battlefield might not be a bad thing for them. Don’t worry about them too much.”

Su Yu nodded, but he said nothing.

Niu Baidao said, “For now, you should focus on yourself. Focus on growing. Stop worrying about the others. It’s good to remain cautious, but don’t make the mistake of thinking that you are the only person capable of saving the human race.”

With a toying look on his face, Niu Baidao said, “If things really get so bad that you become the final hope of humanity, you might as well let the human race be. If the human race, with so many Invincibles, reaches a point where it can only rely on you for survival, it is no longer worthy of existing.”

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 630: Principal Niu Is Incredible (3)

Su Yu shook his head, “When I was in secondary school, I dreamed big. I wanted to fight for humanity and justice. That is no longer the case. Now, I only fight for my loved ones, my friends, and my teachers.”

Change was inevitable.

As a child, he was hot-blooded with grand aspirations. He wanted to fight for humanity. In truth, that was due to the influence of his father. But his state of mind had changed again and again after everything he had experienced in the academy.

“That much is enough.”

Niu Baidao smiled and said, “Fighting for those you want to protect is enough. Fighting for humanity? Fighting for the Human Realm? That sounds like an empty slogan. Not everyone in the Human Realm is worth protecting. This is how a normal person will think. Besides, is the human race truly at the right?”

He smiled and said, “Not necessarily. The divines and devils invaded us. We invaded the minor races. Is there a difference between the two? Nope. Thus, there is no need to sit on a high horse all the time. We are merely abiding by the laws of nature, where the strong devours the weak. How can we even call what we do to the minor races justice?”

At that point, Niu Baidao opened the bottle of liquor Su Yu brought. After taking a sip, he shook his head and said, “It tastes alright. During your next visit, bring something better. Don’t be so stingy.

“Regardless of what we do, whether it’s fighting or researching, we generally do it for fame, fortune, or the safety of our loved ones. Nobody is without their own desires. Is someone like that still a living being? Even a saint will have something they want. For example, you’re here today with these bottles of liquor because you need something from me, right?”

“Yeah.” Su Yu nodded and said, “I’m here to seek your guidance.”

“I knew it.” While sipping on liquor, Niu Baidao lazily said, “Ask away. I won’t hold back if it’s something I can help with.”

Su Yu took out a puppet. When Niu Baidao saw that, he asked, “You’re asking me about acupoints?”

“Yes.”

“I know four acupoints that are not on this puppet.”

He pointed at the puppet, creating four more red dots on it. With that, Su Yu had collected 357 acupoints in total.

Niu Baidao thought about it and said, “You wish to open 360 acupoints, but it won’t be easy. For the final three, visit the Bai Family when you find the time. In the past, Bai Tianhao opened a lot of acupoints. He might not have 360 acupoints opened, but the Bai Family is probably aware of some hidden acupoints.”

“Bai Family…” Su Yu hesitated slightly and said, “I’m a student of Teacher Bai Feng. The Bai Family should be aware of this. But not even Bai Junsheng has bothered inviting me to their home. Would it be inappropriate for me to visit?”

Niu Baidao said, “Kid, you worry too much. Since you don’t have an invitation, just go knocking. Also, you better produce something as soon as possible.”

“Hmm?”

“You need to slap some faces, right?”

Niu Baidao grinned and said, “You should produce a new creation every now and then. Make sure Great Xia won’t be able to forget you. You’re not doing this to win the favor of a big shot or something like that. You are doing this to let everyone know that you are still capable of more. The masses are forgetful. Before long, people will start thinking that it’s not a big deal to lose you.”

“Thus, you need to let them hear your name frequently. Turn into a sharp needle that constantly prods at their minds. Constantly remind them of your existence. Fame is actually quite useful. With fame, even the way people look at you will change. For example, after causing the death of a Sunmoon, some people might think that you were too excessive. Why did you create such a big ruckus for a small matter like that?”

Su Yu frowned and questioned, “Is having a Sunmoon kill me still a small matter?”

“Because those people are mere spectators.” Niu Baidao said, “They are not the ones suffering, so of course they can easily make these remarks. For example, if you learn that a Sunmoon attempted to kill a genius from Great Zhou. As retaliation, the genius recruited some help and had the Sunmoon killed. How would you view this incident?”

Su Yu thought about it and said, “Since nothing was lost, they can spare the Sunmoon death and exile the Sunmoon to kill some enemies at the Allheaven Battlefield instead. After all, a Sunmoon is still quite useful.”

“Exactly.” Niu Baidao said, “You’re very smart. This is what it means to be a spectator. Thus, a bunch of random individuals are saying that Jin Yuhui shouldn’t have been killed. He should be recycled and exiled to the Allheaven Battlefield instead. Thus, you need to change this. You need to make every believe that for even attempting to kill you, Jin Yuhui deserves death.

“Make everyone believe that it is a sin to even attempt something like that. Make everyone believe that someone like that is wicked beyond redemption. Make it so that even those neutral Invincibles will think that only the most idiotic person will do something like killing you. Build yourself up to the point where the masses believe that you’re even more important than an Invincible.”

Niu Baidao grinned and said, “It’s fine to be weak. Just because you are weak, it doesn’t mean that you’re helpless. If you’re able to increase your value to the point where even some Invincibles believe that losing an Invincible for you is worth it...everything will be much easier for you. There will naturally be someone who will cut off the heads of your

enemies for you. There won't be a need for you to even lift a finger. They will deliver the heads to you, telling you to ignore those fools. You only need to look at the severed heads and see if you're satisfied with the way these heads were cut."

Su Yu had a pensive look as he asked, "Do you know about the disassembly method?"

"That won't do." Niu Baidao said, "That thing will do more than attract the attention of our Invincibles. It will also attract the attention of the myriad race Invincibles."

"Instead, something like the Acupoint Fusion Art will be perfect. At the very least, the disassembly method is not something you can reveal for now. The myriad races have always been wary of the multiple character faction. All of us can see that. Perhaps the character techniques of the single character faction are the reason for that. Or perhaps it is due to the multiple character faction's potential to produce a cultural researcher Invincible. In any case, a lot of people are pretending to be blind right now. Do not provoke the myriad races this early. It's pointless. You only need to build your fame."

Su Yu nodded.

"You can produce an aperture fusion art. You can even produce a 36-aperture foundation cultural art. And remember, only disseminate your cultivation methods in Great Ming. That way, the outsiders will be forced to beg you for your cultivation methods.

"No, you can even authorize the Zhu Family to handle this for you. They will be forced to negotiate with Prefect Zhu while you can ignore all of them. You only need to continue acting as a genius researcher. That much is enough. The Zhu Family will protect you. After being ripped off by Prefect Zhu multiple times, the others will start blaming Great Xia's single character faction for what they did.

"Or perhaps...you can even set a condition that your cultivation methods can only be disseminated in prefectures with an active multiple character faction. Through this, you can slowly push the single character faction opposite of everyone else. But don't set the entire single character faction as your enemy. That privilege can be reserved for Great Xia's single character faction."

Once again, Su Yu sank into thought. This was...truly an interesting principal. Those words made a lot of sense.

Niu Baidao was not finished, "Currently, a lot of the internal struggles originated from the Knowledge Seeking Realm and the cultural researchers, not the warriors. You can consider roping in the warriors and the commoners. You can even supply some important yet easy cultivation methods for free to these people

"And if you really manage to discover the source soul acupoint and share your findings with the Human Realm...tsk tsk. You will come to be known as the Father of Source Soul Acupoint."

Niu Baidao grinned, “This is how fickle the human heart is. At that point, your very existence will be the embodiment of justice. Any word you say will be right. You will sit atop the highest horse of all. And any enemy of yours will be instantly viewed as an enemy of humanity. Not even a human Invincible can be an exception. With the popular sentiment at your side, all your enemies will automatically turn into traitors of humanity. Nobody will object as that will turn them into traitors as well.”

“Kid, you’re a smart man. You wouldn’t have opted to join Great Ming otherwise. And as a smart man, you should not stay too narrow-minded. Do you really think that you can only kill Invincibles after reaching the Invincible Realm yourself?

“Says who? Isn’t it tiring to constantly swallow your anger? The smarter one is, the easier it is for one to stay overly stubborn because of their faith. Just look at people like Liu Wenyan. It is tiring to be like them. His entire family was dead. Was that really an accident?

“Yet he remained patient. He remained silent. Have you heard of the saying that a child who doesn’t know how to cry won’t get the milk? Is humanity aware of the Liu Family’s contribution? Only a small number of people are aware of that. The majority of humanity is still oblivious. As for the few that are aware, they are remaining silent because it doesn’t affect them.

“Well, that’s understandable. A genius will naturally try to take their revenge themselves. They won’t cry. They won’t complain. They will suffer in silence. Is that smart? No. He should have cried. He should have let humanity know about the contributions of the Liu Family and the injustice they suffered. Use the popular sentiment and threaten even Invincibles. If Liu Wenyan had decided to act decades ago, he could have easily changed everything. After all, he was very well-known back then. But now...most people have forgotten about his existence.

“You’re in a completely different situation. You are a recent genius. You need to keep building your fame, to the point where you can kill simply using your fame.”

Slowly, Su Yu’s eyes turned bright. True. He had been thinking of helping his teachers after growing strong himself. But Principal Niu was right. How long would he take to become an Invincible? How many years would he need to wait? But fame itself could be used as a weapon!

After all, that was precisely what he had used to kill Jin Yuhui and the others! If he was a nobody, would Zhu Tiandao have bothered to kill Jin Yuhui for him?

Impossible.

What Su Yu did previously was correct. Using his fame and the strength of others, he had killed two Sunmoons and more than ten Mountainseas. Only someone with true ability would be capable of that.

“Thank you, Principal. I feel enlightened.”

Su Yu was sincere. This Principal Niu...was akin to a lighthouse of life! This wouldn’t even be considered a conspiracy. Instead, it was an open ploy. He was borrowing the power of the masses.

Of course, he needed to first be outstanding enough that the human race could not afford to lose him for that to happen.

While sipping on his liquor, Niu Baidao said, “Good. Stop thinking too much. Great Ming is a good choice. You will stay protected here. The people here have both the strength and the courage to protect you.

“Kid, turn yourself into an embodiment of justice. Do not learn from some fools who have turned the entire world into their enemy, believing that the world is wrong while they are right. In that scenario, you will be wrong even if you’re right.

“Since you can’t stand against the world alone, then lead them to the correct path. Most people, including many experts, are quite clueless. These people mostly act per popular sentiment. And you can transform into the popular sentiment, become an unstoppable wave that will crush all who stand against you. Your enemy will become the enemy of the world. This is your path.”

Su Yu nodded repeatedly. He felt enlightened. This Principal Niu was truly incredible. He even thought that Teacher Liu should have sought Principal Niu’s guidance back then. If he had done so, perhaps everything would be entirely different today.

Chapter 631: Secret Of Acupoints (1)

Heart Paradise Island.

Su Yu started reflecting upon himself. In truth, Niu Baodao’s suggestion was what he had initially planned to do. But he was too furious and disappointed in Great Xia, resulting in a change in his mindset. Eventually, he totally lost sight of his initial goal.

He was still not strong enough to stand against his enemies. Thus, he had to take a tactical approach. Sure, it felt better to deal with them with his own hands. But he didn’t have the strength for it yet.

“I understand.” Su Yu said, “Principal, in your opinion, what type of cultivation method is capable of causing a sensation? A foundation cultural art?”

“Definitely.” Niu Baidao said, “But remember this. A foundation cultural art can only win the hearts of those below the Skysoar Realm. After all, a cultural art below 72 apertures is not too useful for those at the Skysoar Realm and above.”

“What about one with 108 apertures?”

“That...” Niu Baidao was greatly shocked, but he maintained his smile and said, “That will be quite useful. But not everyone is capable of opening that many apertures. Perhaps only a small number of geniuses will be willing to change their cultivation method.

“Kid, don’t be in such a rush. Take it slow. Don’t release everything at once. Do it every now and then or they will seem much less valuable. You can also consider releasing some powerful martial techniques, divine-grade cultivation methods, and so on.”

After thinking for a bit, Niu Baidao said, “It would be even better if you could release a martial technique that one can use without opening too many new acupoints. Do you have something like that?”

“Yes.”

Su Yu nodded. He knew a lot of techniques. And some of these techniques utilized the same acupoints as the commonly seen cultivation methods.

Su Yu said, “I have something capable of calming one’s mind, something capable of healing, something capable of increasing source qi absorption speed...”

“Cough, cough, cough!”

Niu Baidao nearly choked himself due to the shock he received while he was sipping on his liquor. He maintained his smile and said, “Not bad at all. You can release some of these when the time is right. You are already quite famous. Before long, your fame from creating the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art will start showing its usefulness. At that time, you can release a few more cultivation methods and techniques, gaining even more trust from the masses.”

“I understand.”

Niu Baidao said, “Build a brand for your Source Soul Research Center. Build a brand around your name. Let everyone know that Su Yu only produces things of great quality. If you can keep that up, it is only a matter of time before you become a saint. And if a day comes when your cultivation methods become the compulsory cultivation methods of the various academies, you will become a winner in life.”

After a slight hesitation, Su Yu said, “But the creator of the Source Opening Codex isn’t even that well-known...”

“Fool.” Niu Baidao said, “Those people don’t even know their cultivation methods will become so popular so they sold all the rights to the cultivation methods. Thus, who would bother promoting their names when disseminating those cultivation methods? For

example, the War God Art. Everyone knows that it was popularized by the War Shrine. There's also the Myriad Text Sutra that was popularized by the Knowledge Seeking Realm.

"You need to mark your creations. Let everyone know that they come from the Source Soul Research Center. And let everyone know that Su Yu is the core of the Source Soul Research Center. This is what I call branding."

Su Yu nodded. Fortunately, he had managed to convince Marquis Xia to emphasize that the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art was a product of the Source Soul Research Center. Otherwise, a lot of people would forget this with the passing of time. Eventually, everyone would only remember the Xia Family and forget about Su Yu. Time could erase everything.

"I understand, Principal."

Niu Baidao nodded. While stroking his beard, he grinned. What a smart kid. Zhu Tiandao better thank him for this. Thanks to him, the brat was going to release some good cultivation methods soon. Now that the kid was in Great Ming, how could they let him leave before getting some good stuff from him? Even better if they could somehow convince him to voluntarily take out those cultivation methods.

Su Yu hesitated and asked, "But is this too conspicuous?"

Niu Baidao said, "It's fine. As long as it isn't something that can drive even Invincibles crazy, nobody can touch you even if you take out something that can drive Sunmoons crazy. Great Ming King is no pushover.

"He has nothing to lose. And he is not in need of anything from anyone at the moment. Do you understand? Great Ming King is one of the strongest human Invincibles in existence, yet he does not need anything from anyone. He is different from the other Invincibles. Even the strongest human Invincible, Great Qin King, still needs something from the others. He might be strong, but there are also several ninth-stage Sunmoons in Great Qin waiting for an opportunity to break through.

"Meanwhile, our Prefect Zhu is a fresh ninth-stage Sunmoon. And from how things are looking, he might be stuck at this level forever. Apart from the prefect, we do not have any other ninth-stage Sunmoons. Sigh."

A lot of regret could be heard in that sigh. He was regretting how weak they were.

Su Yu asked in astonishment, "Are there really so many ninth-stage Sunmoons in the other prefectures?"

"They will have at least one or two ninth-stage Sunmoons. We have one as well if we include the prefect. But our Great Ming King is one of the five strongest human

Invincibles. For someone like that to only have a single ninth-stage Sunmoon under him...it's quite embarrassing."

Realization dawned on Su Yu. Yeah, Great Ming was really quite weak. In truth, Great Ming was even worse off than some weak prefectures if Great Ming King was excluded. But it was truly embarrassing for the prefecture founded by someone so strong to be this weak.

"But what should we do in the future when it's time for the prefect to affirm his dao?"

Su Yu wondered what they were planning to do in the future after offending so many people.

Niu Baidao smiled, "Well, we'll have to think of something or downright give up on the breakthrough. Then again, our prefect might really end up stuck forever, am I right?"

That made sense as well. What a pity that Great Ming King's eldest son had perished too early. That thought had appeared almost instinctively in Su Yu's mind. Too many people had been saying the same thing, to the point where even Su Yu was starting to instinctively lament the early loss of Great Ming King's first son.

But suddenly, he had a vague sense that something wasn't right. Why did everyone believe that a ninth-stage Sunmoon like Zhu Tiandao was incomparable to a Great Strength who had died at nine? Just when did he start thinking that way as well? Was it because of the books he had read? Or was it because of the people around him who had constantly echoed that sentiment?

Even Zhu Tiandao himself had acknowledged that and Great Ming King had been complaining about that everywhere. What...was going on here?

"One more question, Principal. Is there anything in Great Ming that is helpful when it comes to growing willpower?"

"We have a lot of options." Niu Baidao asked in astonishment, "Don't you know?"

Su Yu was speechless. Yes. He had no idea.

"Drinking, eating, reading, listening to music..."

Niu Baidao said, "All those activities can increase your willpower. When a person fully focuses on a single subject, that subject is essentially a hobby, also a way to temper one's willpower. That is a process of self-enlightenment. If you work hard enough, anything can be a means of increasing your willpower. Don't tell me that you truly believe that the saying that the myriad arts can all be used to affirm your dao is merely a fairytale? Soaring in the skies in one day, breaking through mountains and seas in three days,

catching a glimpse of the sun and the moon in ten days, and achieving eternity after that. This is both a legend and not a legend."

Su Yu blanked out slightly.

"Where did your natural characters come from?" Niu Baidao stood up. With his ethereal appearance, he almost looked like a hermit sage.

He continued, "Self-enlightenment. Since you are someone capable of forming natural characters, was there ever a point in your life where your mind felt exceptionally clear, resulting in a sudden growth of willpower?"

"Yes." Su Yu nodded. That was how his fire character had advanced to the next tier. There was also the deceit character, but Su Yu considered that a complete fluke.

"That's right." Niu Baidao said, "Everything we do is a dao in itself. As cultural researchers, we cultivate our minds. Ask Wen Zhong. Ask them if they tend to let nature take its course in cultivation. They never force anything to happen, but that doesn't mean that they aren't cultivators. I can confidently say that Great Ming's path is the correct path. It's a pity that our people are too lazy."

He did not deny that their people were too lazy. Even though the cultural researchers of Great Ming were different from everyone else, Niu Baidao still believed that they were walking on the right path.

"If that isn't the case, why had the founders of the various academies split the academies into various faculties back then? Why should we even separate ourselves from the warriors? Or perhaps we can simply call ourselves character masters instead. Why bother with beast taming, pill making, and everything else?"

Niu Baidao said, "Su Yu, don't make the mistake of believing that only Great Xia is right. You need to change your mentality."

"Su Yu understands."

That night, Su Yu and Niu Baidao talked about various topics. This principal might look like a simple man, but he was not simple at all.

He was too old. He was basically older than even the oldest prefecture. He was someone from the same generation as the Invincibles who had founded the various human prefectures. At his age, he was probably one of the oldest humans alive.

***

Eventually, Su Yu left in a satisfied and assured manner.

Not long after his departure, the old turtle emerged from the lake. Looking at Niu Baidao who was having fun dancing to the music, he asked, “Old Niu, is this another one of your scams?”

“Nonsense!” Niu Baidao grinned and said, “Old Turtle, come dance with me. I’m going to get rich soon. This calls for a celebration!”

“You’re getting rich?”

“Yeah. No matter what, Su Yu is a member of the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy. Thus, the academy is entitled to ten percent of the profits he can get from his cultivation methods. He must know this already, right?”

“…”

The old turtle returned to the lake. Clearly, this old man had been scamming again.

Niu Baidao did not mind. He said, “This is the rule here. This is how it has been for hundreds of years. I personally set this rule during the founding of the academy. We only need to produce a single genius to support our expenses for many years to come. Old Turtle, when I get rich, I’ll buy you a beautiful female turtle.”

“Forget it.”

“How about five female turtles?”

“…”

After a long while, the turtle emerged from the lake again and said, “I only accept looping turtles.”

“Sure.”

“You can’t break your promise.”

Right after that, one turtle after another emerged from the lake. Their strength varied from the Great Strength Realm to the Mountainsea Realm. This was an astonishing scene. It almost felt like the entire lake was filled with turtles.

One of the female turtles furiously said, “Old bastard, how dare you instigate my old turtle to accept more concubines?”

Niu Baidao laughed and said, “What do you mean? How am I instigating him? If he doesn’t enjoy this, none of you would be here. Just look at you guys. There are almost a thousand of you here. And I have been paying for all your expenses. Have I ever complained? You

must be the eighth wife of Old Turtle. Tsk tsk, I can see that you're getting quite old. No wonder Old Turtle is thinking of accepting new concubines..."

"Damn you!"

The female turtle was furious, but Niu Baidao merely laughed and said, "Don't be mad. By the way, if possible, just provide that kid with a few drops of blood essence. Old Turtle, why did you act like you're all alone here?"

The old turtle said, "He won't treasure something he can get easily. Forget it. If needed, I'll give him a drop of my blood essence. It's not a bad idea to let him owe me a favor."

"True." Niu Baidao said, "Looks like you have learned something from me after all these years. By the way, I'm going to dig a moat around Su Yu's research center. Just let some of your kids move there."

"Alright!"

The old turtle agreed readily. The lake was already starting to get overcrowded, so he was more than happy to send some of his kids away. His kids only needed to serve as Su Yu's beast protectors. It wasn't a hard job. He had plenty of little turtles to spare.

With that, Niu Baidao returned to his dancing while all the turtles vanished into the lake again. The moment they submerged, even their auras were gone, as though they never existed.

Chapter 632: Secret Of Acupoints (2)

Meanwhile, Su Yu had gone quite far away from the lake.

Suddenly, he asked, "Senior brother Wen, did you sense anything?"

"What?"

"I felt like something was looking at me from within the lake. Are there other beasts in the lake?"

"I guess so." Wen Zhong said, "That's not surprising. We have a lot of demonic beasts in our academy. Unlike Great Xia where they are formally accepting these beasts as students, we do things differently. A lot of the beasts staying here were the random young beasts that the people in the academy stumbled upon during their travels. They picked these young beasts up and randomly released them in the academy. Eventually, these beasts grew up and started producing more beasts..."

Su Yu was speechless. Released in the academy? Were they not afraid that these beasts might harm the students?

Wen Zhong said, “It’s fine. We have experts and formations in the academy. The strongest weapon of the academy is the Hundred Dao Pagoda. It is not a simple building. It is a heaven-grade cultural weapon. How many heaven-grade cultural weapons can you even find in the entire Human Realm? It is equipped with self-defense mechanisms and has the strength to kill even Sunmoons.”

Su Yu asked in astonishment, “So it works autonomously?”

“Yes.”

That was impressive.

Su Yu said, “Senior Brother, I have been curious about one thing. When I was reading the academy rules, I noticed one thing. Above the elders, there is a Clearheart Hall. What is that?”

“Oh, that’s a retirement home for our elderly Sunmoons.” Wen Zhong smiled and said, “If you split the clear character, you will get the sun and moon characters. You know that the casualty rate of our cultural researchers is very low, right? Thus, we have a few ancient Sunmoons that rarely show themselves. Most of the time, they spend their time in retirement. They can’t be bothered to serve as elders and vice principals, so the principal built them a retirement home.”

“Sunmoons?” Su Yu was surprised. “Do we have other Sunmoons apart from the prefect?”

“Yeah.” Wen Zhong smiled and said, “Definitely. They are simply inactive. Since the cultural researchers here are generally long-lived, it is understandable that our Sunmoons have survived as well. After all, even a Cloudbreach like me has stayed alive for over 400 years. I think we have four or five Sunmoons there. I’m not too sure. They are all very old so maybe some of them are already dead. Sure, Sunmoons are very long-lived, but some of them are still suffering from the injuries they had sustained during the early Anping Calendar.”

Su Yu frowned and said, “But Great Xia—”

“Don’t talk about Great Xia.” Wen Zhong shook his head, “Great Xia is very strong. But think about it. How many experts had perished fifty years ago alongside the fifth principal? Even after that, Great Xia is still filled with experts.

“Wan Tiansheng is probably a Sunmoon. Apart from him, there are also people like Jin Yuhui, Zhou Mingren, Hong Tan, and that Principal Liu from the Daoseeking Cultural Research Academy. These people are either Sunmoons or pseudo-Sunmoons. And all of them are very young.

“If it wasn’t for the incident fifty years ago, even those from Liu Wenyan’s generation like Hu Ping, Zhao Mingyue, Xia Yunji, and Liu Wenyan himself might have reached the Sunmoon Realm by now. Isn’t Great Xia powerful?

“Don’t forget that Great Xia had lost several Sunmoons to the numerous wars they fought in recent years. Otherwise, they would probably have more than ten Sunmoons in their ranks. Xia Xiao’er can also be considered a member of the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy. Everyone has merely been neglecting him.”

Wen Zhong said, “Thus, Great Xia might be strong, but they are also losing their people at a rapid rate. Well, that’s understandable since Great Xia is the birthplace of the multiple character faction.

“Don’t worry. There are still a lot of human Sunmoons around. There are also some who are still stuck at the peak Mountainsea Realm, but this is not an issue. We might have lost Liu Wenyan’s generation, but that’s only a loss of fifty years, one-seventh of the total years since the start of the Anping Calendar.”

“In that case, are there even more Sunmoons among the divines and devils?”

Wen Zhong smiled and said, “There is a decent amount of them, but I won’t say there are a lot of them. That’s mostly due to their long lifespan compared to us humans. But due to their long lifespan, their speed of cultivation is also much slower. In terms of cultivators of the same age, humanity is far stronger than them. They have merely been suppressing us with their ancient experts.”

Su Yu nodded and stopped asking. That was still not something he should worry about. Instead, he should prioritize gathering all 360 acupoints and produce some cultivation methods to generate more fame for himself.

***

During the next few days, Su Yu spent his time opening acupoints and writing out the cultivation methods he knew. Additionally, he was also consuming blood essence to write out the newly discovered cultivation methods.

Despite knowing a lot of cultivation methods, he had never bothered organizing all of them in the past. Now that he had some free time, he was finally able to write out all these cultivation methods. The only thing lacking was a detailed introduction and explanation of each cultivation method.

Of the cultivation methods he knew, a few of them were heaven-grade methods. There was the Celestial Dragon Art with 144 acupoints. There were also the Thousand Mountain Art and Sky Sundering Saber, each with 144 acupoints as well.

The Body Strengthening Art was only a low-tier heaven-grade cultivation method, but it was excellent for acupoint opening. The Time technique was a martial technique, but it wasn't something he could disseminate. He even had several soul techniques in his possession.

Looking at the pile of cultivation methods in front of him, Su Yu was slightly shocked. Before compiling everything, he didn't even notice that he had actually obtained more than ten heaven-grade cultivation methods and martial techniques.

As for the earth-grade cultivation methods he had, there were too many to count. He had obtained more than five hundred cultivation methods and techniques of the myriad races. He also knew a lot of human cultivation methods. All in all, he had gathered more than a thousand cultivation methods and techniques. And many of these cultivation methods were useful enough that numerous people would view them as invaluable.

"A few of them are actually quite suited for dissemination. For example, the Body Strengthening Art."

With 126 acupoints, the Body Strengthening Art was a middle-tier heaven-grade cultivation method. It was actually an amazing cultivation method.

It would allow one to fuse a maximum of 14 acupoints per stage. And it could also increase the speed in which one could open more acupoints. This was a very suitable cultivation method for the more ordinary geniuses who weren't good enough to be considered freaks.

One ought to know even among these freaks, a lot of them were forced to only cultivate something with 108 acupoints. That was understandable as most cultural researchers were unwilling to waste too much time opening acupoints.

But with the Body Strengthening Art, they only needed to open 18 additional acupoints. With the increased acupoint opening speed provided by the Body Strengthening Art, their cultivation speed would probably remain the same as when they were cultivating the War God Art with 108 acupoints.

Additionally, they would also obtain a stronger body and combat strength with more acupoints. Su Yu was certain that the moment this cultivation method was released, all the genius students would choose it over the War God Art.

Only a fool would not do so. After all, if both cultivation methods required the same amount of time to cultivate, why would one choose the weaker one?

"But the War God Art comes with a complementary martial technique. Thus, it will be better if I can come up with a complementary martial technique for the Body Strengthening Art as well. But it isn't too difficult. The Mountainbreak Technique of the

mountainbreak bull is basically the complementary martial technique. But it's too easily recognizable. I need to give it a new look."

The so-called Mountainbreak Technique was basically the racial ability of the mountainbreak bull.

It did not require too many acupoints, and all of its acupoints overlapped with the Body Strengthening Art's acupoints. Generally, a complementary martial technique would require fewer acupoints than the main cultivation method. Only when one reached the highest level of mastery would one be able to activate more acupoints while using the same technique.

"This is very suitable for geniuses..."

But it wasn't suitable for the ordinary cultivators.

"What if I can find a cultivation method with a lot of overlaps with the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art? That way, they can use the same acupoints for acupoint fusion and cultivation advancement."

Su Yu started going through the cultivation methods he knew. For an ordinary cultivator, opening 36 acupoints wouldn't be an issue. If he could find something like that, they only needed to open their acupoints once before focusing on rapidly fusing their acupoints. That would save a lot of time for them. The masses would definitely be pleased with this.

"Even if I can't find something with 36 overlaps, anything with more than 30 overlaps will do. If I really can't find anything, I can find something similar to what I want and modify it."

His mind was set. He was prepared to start disseminating the final version of his Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art as well. If he was able to provide a complementary cultivation method alongside this fusion art as well, he was sure that he would shock countless people. After all, this would allow one to essentially skip an entire realm of cultivation.

Thanks to his fusion art, even a regular cultivator would be able to reach the first-stage Infinite Strength Realm after opening 36 acupoints. In about a month, one would be able to reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm.

"But at that point, they probably won't be satisfied with a mere 36-acupoint cultivation method. Whatever. I'll just provide several complementary cultivation methods. Maybe I can get them a 72-acupoint complementary cultivation method as well..."

Before long, Su Yu found a cultivation method with a large number of acupoint overlaps.

"Yellow Silk Art..."

The yellow silkwyrm race was basically a subsidiary race of the dragon silkwyrm race. Their cultivation method wasn't too impressive with only 36 acupoints, but they were quite suitable to serve as his fusion art's complementary cultivation method due to the high number of overlaps.

There were a total of 27 overlaps. In short, one only needed to open 9 additional acupoints. Su Yu hurriedly circulated his source qi in accordance with the pathway of the Yellow Silk Art. Then, he threw a punch in the air. It was decently strong.

But for Su Yu, it was definitely not strong enough. After thinking about it, he decided to compare it against the Great Strength Art. If it was even weaker than the Great Strength Art, then there would be no point in using it.

After throwing a punch with the Great Strength Art active, Su Yu muttered, "This won't work. It's slightly weaker. Furthermore, the Great Strength Art is more compatible with the human race...

"But I can modify it. It's only a yellow-grade cultivation method. Great Ming is filled with people capable of such a feat. Perhaps I can even find someone to create a brand new cultivation method based on the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art."

At that thought, Su Yu rushed out of the room.

Outside his room, he stumbled upon Wu Lan. She was yawning while walking out of the library with messy hair and heavy eyebags. When she saw Su Yu, she hurriedly said, "Su Yu, I already organized all the data we have from both Great Xia and Great Ming. All the known acupoints have been cataloged. I also found something else. Take a look at this..."

Su Yu asked curiously, "What is it?"

"Cut the bullshit. Get over here."

She then dragged Su Yu into the nearby puppet room.

Wen Zhong was also nearby. When he saw what was happening, an ambiguous smile formed on his face. But when Wu Lan noticed him, she said, "Teacher, join us."

"Me?"

"Yeah. Hurry up."

Fine.

A short while later, Wu Lan looked at the puppets in the room with a dissatisfied expression as she said, "This is not enough. They're not accurate enough."

She placed one of the puppets on the workbench.

Then, she took out a knife and started cutting the puppet apart. While doing so, she said, “Help me with this. Cut it and spread it wide.”

Su Yu was quite speechless, but he still stepped forth to help. This puppet greatly resembled a real human. But instead of internal organs, it was stuffed full with tiny machines under its skin.

Wu Lan pulled the machines out and threw them away before drawing a few dots on the puppet. “These are the nine acupoints of the Source Opening Realm. Eight of them are on the head and one of them is on the navel.”

Su Yu nodded. Wu Lan continued, “But take note. All the acupoints on the head come in pairs. There is a perfect balance.”

The other two nodded.

“The One Hundred Openings and Spirit Palace acupoints are at the center of all the other head acupoints. Does this not look like a symmetrical diagram?”

Su Yu nodded.

Wen Zhong smiled and said, “Little Wu Lan, are you saying that all acupoints in the human body should come in pairs? Thus, if there are 360 acupoints in total, we only need to discover 180 of them to find the other half?”

“No!” Wu Lan rolled her eyes. “That’s too simple. Why would I bother telling you if it’s so simple? I’m trying to say that the One Hundred Openings, Spirit Palace, and mouth acupoints are not symmetrical. These are probably unique acupoints that do not conform to the rule all the other acupoints abide by. In that case, there might be three other similar acupoints somewhere else. Su Yu, show me all the acupoints you know. Let me see if there are other asymmetrical acupoints as well.”

Su Yu did not hesitate and pointed out all the acupoints he knew. Then, the look in his eyes changed.

The One Hundred Openings, Spirit Palace, and mouth acupoints were lined up in one straight line. As for the remaining acupoints, they were perfectly aligned on both sides of the three acupoints.

Wu Lan shouted in excitement, “Do you see it? Su Yu, all 360 acupoints might already be right in front of you. You only need to look for the remaining 3. I suspect that the remaining 3 are located along the line in the middle. Don’t bother asking anyone else. It will probably be a waste of time.”

Drawing a line connecting the three central acupoints, she said, “The remaining acupoints must be on this line as well or it won’t be symmetrical. Or at least one of them must be here while the other two are somewhere else. But you only need to find one of them to find the other if they still follow the same rule.”

Wen Zhong’s eyes flickered as he said with a nod, “The girl is right. In truth, both Great Ming and Great Xia combined have probably discovered almost all acupoints in existence. There won’t be too many acupoints left undiscovered. So can you find the remaining acupoints, Su Yu?”

Su Yu shook his head, “No.”

He knew a lot of cultivation methods, but the missing three were not included in any of the cultivation methods he knew.

At this time, Wu Lan said in excitement, “I suspect one of them is here!”

She pointed at a certain spot on the puppet, rendering both Su Yu and Wen Zhong speechless. She was pointing at the anus. Well, based on her theory, it was possible that there was an acupoint there.

Wu Lan urged in excitement, “Su Yu, give it a try! If you’re scared, find...forget it. Zhou Hao isn’t here. Come on, try it! I’m sure there’s an acupoint here!”

She continued gleefully, “If there is really an acupoint here, then I’m the one who has discovered it. I want to name it...”

Su Yu asked, “The anus acupoint? Or the Wu Lan acupoint? That way, everyone will think of you the moment they open their anus acupoint. What do you think?”

“...”

Wu Lan froze. Right. This was...quite an awkward position.

Wen Zhong resisted the urge to laugh. He changed the topic and said, “There might really be an acupoint here. You can get someone to try opening an acupoint there. Even if there’s a mistake and that person ends up blowing-cough-it, they can recover after a short rest.”

Su Yu ground his teeth. There was no way in hell he was going to try it. If he ended up blowing his own anus up, it would be too embarrassing. Wu Lan sure was incredible She was actually able to discover a potential acupoint at such a spot.

That line she drew wasn’t too long. It ended somewhere on the crotch. What if the other two acupoints were at...Su Yu decided to cease that line of thought.

But Su Yu had to admit that Wu Lan had added a lot of sense to the nature of these acupoints. Su Yu had never analyzed his acupoints this way before or he would have probably discovered the same as well. However, it was pointless to say something like that. There was no denying that this was Wu Lan's contribution after cutting a puppet open.

Su Yu generously said, "Wu Lan, since this is your discovery, this acupoint is yours. You will have the right to name it."

Su Yu wondered how it would feel to release source qi from this acupoint after opening it. Would it feel the same as farting? That would be awkward.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 633: Who Shall Suffer If Not Me? (1)

Thanks to Wu Lan, Su Yu no longer felt as lost about the missing acupoints. He had been feeling gloomy after failing to discover the remaining acupoints even after going through numerous cultivation methods. With this new discovery, his mood improved significantly.

"Wu Lan, this will be your main focus for now!"

Su Yu had a solemn face as he assigned this heavy responsibility to Wu Lan. Listening to Su Yu, Wu Lan looked incomparably solemn as well. One would thought that she was a general who was about to set off to the battlefield from that expression of hers.

Sure enough, Su Yu would not be able to achieve anything without her. She had a heavy task on her shoulders.

Su Yu resisted the urge to laugh as he looked at Wen Zhong and said, "Senior Brother, I need your help with something as well. I have a cultivation method that shares a lot of acupoints with the 36-acupoint fusion art. But it's slightly weaker than the Great Strength Art."

He did not even need to finish his sentence. Wen Zhong directly said, "Are you intending to replace the Great Strength Art with this cultivation method?"

"Yes." Su Yu nodded.

Wen Zhong solemnly said, "The Great Strength Art is a product of countless tests. It does not provide its cultivator with a lot of acupoints, but it is very compatible with the human race. It is also not recommended to change one's cultivation method at the Great Strength

or the Infinite Strength Realm. Unless...this new cultivation method of yours is as suitable to the masses as the Great Strength Art.

“Of course, with the existence of your fusion art, if this cultivation method is only slightly weaker than the Great Strength Art without any adverse effects, it won’t be that hard to disseminate.

“But a complete cultivation method is more than a bunch of acupoints and the circulation pathway. A complementary martial technique is required. A complementary body forging technique will make it even more attractive as it can benefit one even at the Skysoar Realm during the body forging stage. And if you can add a complementary art for the nine transformations of Cloudbreach, it will be even more perfect.”

“Junior Brother Su, the popularity of a cultivation method does not rely only on its acupoints or its strength at the Great Strength and Infinite Strength Realms. Instead, the entire system needs to be complete. It can’t be something that only covers the two realms.

“Fusion arts are different as they are supplementary in nature. But if I’m understanding you correctly, you intend to disseminate your new cultivation method and your fusion art as a set.”

Su Yu nodded, “I understand what you mean. I do have some complementary cultivation methods for the higher realms, including the body-forging art. But I don’t think I can provide anything for the nine transformation stage right now.

“I can try to come out with something in the future. Also, even if I really can’t find anything suitable, there are many independent body forging and nine transformation arts out there. It is not necessary to bring everything together in a single system.”

It wouldn’t be a big issue for one to cultivate something different during the body forging and nine transformation stages. Of course, the compatibility would definitely be higher if one cultivated an entire set of cultivation methods.

Wen Zhong said, “Sure. We can give it a try. But...I still suggest that you recruit more people. In all honesty, I might know a lot about acupoints and apertures, but I don’t know too much about body forging and nine transformations.”

Everyone had something they were good at. It was unrealistic to expect him to know everything.

“Alright. I’ll recruit a few seniors after this.”

Su Yu actually agreed that he needed to recruit more people. This project of his wasn’t something he could complete in a short period of time. But he didn’t want to stay silent in the meantime. He hesitated slightly and asked, “Senior Brother, what if I disseminate a complete set of foundation cultural art? Will that attract troubles?”

“Definitely.”

Wen Zhong said, “A foundation cultural art is different from something like the Myriad Text Sutra. After all, a foundation cultural art can help someone open apertures at the Mental Tempering Stage. It will allow someone to rapidly gain strength upon reaching the Skysoar Realm. And one can easily switch to the Myriad Text Sutra after running out of apertures to open.”

Su Yu shook his head, “There won’t be a need for any switching. I can provide a 72-aperture art.”

Wen Zhong’s expression instantly changed. A 72-aperture foundation cultural art!

This signified that one no longer needed to worry about switching cultivation methods at a higher realm. One could afford to spend more time at the Mental Tempering Stage as one would be able to rapidly go through the Skysoar Realm to reach the Cloudbreach Realm upon breakthrough.

More importantly, something like this would allow numerous people to start cultivating at a much younger age instead of waiting until the Skysoar Realm.

The Zhu Family was a very powerful family. Yet even a family so powerful was treating a 24-aperture foundation cultural art as a priceless treasure.

The difference between 24 and 36 apertures wasn’t that big. But 72 apertures was an entirely different case. It could rapidly alter the landscape of all human researchers in a short period of time. Or to be precise, it could rapidly change everything involving those below the Mountainsea Realm. Perhaps in about three to five years, a new batch of Cloudbreaches would be produced.

Wen Zhong’s face turned solemn. This was a much bigger deal than he had imagined before this. Su Yu...was truly a man of surprises. No, rather than surprising, he was scary. Could they even risk disseminating a 72-aperture art?

They would be fine disseminating a 36-aperture art. But Wen Zhong really wasn’t sure about 72 apertures. He said, “We need to ask the prefect about this first. The moment you start disseminating it, the human race will not dare to openly do anything toward you. But you will probably be subjected to numerous assassinations by the cult or even the myriad races themselves.

“Of course, as long as you remain in the Human Realm, they won’t bother sending Invincibles into the Human Realm just for something that will only affect those below the Mountainsea Realm. Nevertheless, you will still bring some trouble for yourself. You will only be safe if you remain in your research center all the time. You also need a guarantee from the Zhu Family.

“Su Yu, you need to know that the true researchers among cultural researchers are considered the true sources of wisdom. The various prefectures and even the myriad races attach a lot of importance to this. Assassinations are very frequent when it comes to true researchers.”

Su Yu nodded, “I understand. But it’s impossible to gain enough fame to sweep through the entire Human Realm without taking any risk. A 72-aperture foundation cultural art is very valuable. I know that. But as you said, this is something that can only change things for those below the Mountainsea Realm.”

That was basically a sort of compromise. Only at the Mountainsea Realm and above would one become truly important.

No matter how many Cloudbreaches the human race produce, they wouldn’t change the general fate of the race. In such a situation, the myriad races would not put undue effort on assassinating Su Yu. Invincibles would unlikely be dispatched, but it was likely that Sunmoons might still be sent after him.

Wen Zhong’s expression changed again.

The moment this cultivation method was released, the situation within the Human Realm would change. More importantly, Great Ming would suddenly rise to the forefront instead of hiding in the background like before. It would become the focal point of all humanity.

“Let’s go. We’ll see the prefect.”

Wen Zhong did not dare to offer any suggestion. A Cloudbreach like him couldn’t make such an important decision. They needed to ask the Zhu Family about this. Su Yu prepared to leave as well. As he glanced at Wu Lan who was still busy studying the puppet, he had the urge to roll his eyes.

Was she even listening to them? But he had to admit that when Wu Lan got serious, she really did look like a proper researcher. Perhaps this was really the most suitable path for her.

Even before joining an academy, Wu Lan had already taken on some translation jobs for some research projects. She knew a lot more languages than Su Yu. Not bothering to disturb the focused Wu Lan, Su Yu and Wen Zhong left the research center without saying anything to her.

***

The sky was already dark, but the entire academy was still bustling with activity. Or to be precise, the entire academy seemed to be filled with joy and jubilation. Students could be seen doing all sorts of activities in groups. Some were chatting away, some were murmuring endearments to each other, some were reciting poetry...

Seeing that scene, Wen Zhong took a look at the serious Su Yu. He sighed. He didn't know if it was a good thing for Su Yu to join the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy. He only knew that the long-lasting peace here would probably end soon. Their academy would turn into the focus of all humanity and the myriad races.

Also, if this cultivation method was really released, it would replace the Myriad Text Sutra. Since the Knowledge Seeking Realm was the distributor of the Myriad Text Sutra, they might take offense as well.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 634: Who Shall Suffer If Not Me? (2)

After a while, Wen Zhong said, "A single good cultivation method is capable of building an entire household out of nothing. For example, the Myriad Text Sutra is split into the Skysoar and Cloudbreach versions. It is the most commonly practiced cultural art. One can purchase the Skysoar version for 200 merit points and the Cloudbreach version for 500 merit points. In total, they can earn 700 merit points per set.

"The academy will take a 10 percent share of the sales. The local prefecture will take a 30 percent share of the sales. The Knowledge Seeking Realm will take a 20 percent share. The remaining 40 percent will be given to the creator.

"A Cloudbreach will have to spend 700 merit points for the cultivation method alone, excluding techniques, willpower texts, and everything else. The creator can earn 280 merit points per copy. Su Yu, do you know the number of cultural researchers in the Human Realm?"

Su Yu shook his head. He had no idea.

"In Great Ming alone, we have roughly 10,000 of them. And I'm only taking about those at the Skysoar Realm and above."

"What?" Su Yu said, "There are only about 500 in Great Xia Cultural Research Academy..."

Wen Zhong said, "That's the academy, not the prefecture. Including all three cultural research academies of Great Xia, they have over a thousand cultural researchers. Only those at the Skysoar Realm and above can be considered cultural researchers.

"Also, you might have forgotten one thing. The academies do not have the highest number of cultural researchers. For example, the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy is required to provide at least 50 Skysoars to the army per year. You're aware of that, right?"

“Yeah.”

“Think about it. Both the Daoseeking Cultural Research Academy and Nine Heavens Cultural Research Academy are probably required to provide around 40 to 50 cultural researchers per year as well, right? Thus, the military will receive around 100 cultural researchers per year. Sure, Great Xia has a high number of yearly casualties as well, but even if they lose a third of their cultural researchers per year, they will still have 70 survivors. In the Human Realm, each generation lasts about 100 years. All in all, Great Xia probably has over 10,000 cultural researchers in their ranks.”

Su Yu was surprised, “You mean...”

“We have 38 prefectures, but excluding the Dual Holy Prefecture and the Allheaven Prefecture that are not proper prefectures, we have 36 regular prefectures. Assume we have 360,000 cultural researchers in the Human Realm, excluding the elders from the previous generation. Each of these people can contribute a profit of 280 merit points to you. You can earn around 100 million merit points within a single generation of 100 years. That is the minimum you can earn.

“This is the kind of money a household that has created a popular cultivation method can stand to earn. And the income will last for many years since new cultural researchers will appear each year. Thus, with the appearance of your cultivation method, you are essentially ruining their income.”

Su Yu frowned. This was not something he had considered before.

“This is different from something like acupoint fusion arts. An acupoint fusion art won’t ruin anyone’s income...” But his tone turned bitter as he said, “Not really. You did ruin my income. Whatever. It’s not like there are a lot of people using my cultivation method before this.”

Su Yu suddenly felt awkward. That was right.

Wen Zhong was the creator of the Fusion Sutra.

“Junior Brother, you also need to consider the fact that the Knowledge Seeking Realm is the distributor of the Myriad Text Sutra. That does not mean that it belongs to the entire Knowledge Seeking Realm. Rather, only some of the families in the Knowledge Seeking Realm hold the rights. It’s the same case for the War God Art. Great Xia actually holds part of the rights to the War God Art.”

So he was essentially going to be ruining the income of others. This was something that could earn those people millions per year. That was a terrifying figure. Even after getting so many Sunmoons and Mountainseas killed, Su Yu had yet to earn a million merit points. Meanwhile, those people were easily earning that much each year.

As the saying goes, severing one's income was the same as murdering one's parents. If they were open-minded, it would be fine. If not, then they would deem Su Yu their number one enemy.

Even Su Yu himself would be furious if someone dared to ruin his income of a million merit points per year.

"Do you understand now, Junior Brother."

Su Yu said, "Yes. But this is how things are. The better will always replace the worse. My cultivation method is better, so it will replace theirs. Just like how the Myriad Text Sutra replaced whatever cultivation method humanity was using before. And this is how things should be. Cultivation methods should always be replaced by better options."

He understood the risk, but this was the way the world works. The better would always replace the worse. Why should the masses continue using an inferior cultivation method? It made no sense.

Su Yu asked, "Which family holds the right to the Myriad Text Sutra?"

"The Zhou and Yuan Families." Wen Zhong said, "The Zhou Family of Great Zhou and the Yuan Family of Great Yuan. The Myriad Text Sutra was something jointly created by Great Zhou King and Great Yuan King. Great Ming is not a part of that. You're essentially planning to ruin the income of Invincible families."

Su Yu frowned, "Am I supposed to keep a powerful cultivation method to myself?"

"Of course you can distribute it, but you need to reach an agreement with the Zhu Family." Wen Zhong softly said, "The Zhu Family is not necessarily evil, but they also aren't stupidly righteous. Just be careful lest you get scammed. Prefect Zhu is not a bad person, but he might intentionally neglect this risk so that you will be forced to stay with Great Ming forever. After all, you have offended two Invincible families..."

Su Yu nodded in understanding. That was right. Was Zhu Tiandao a bad person? Su Yu did not think so. But did Zhu Tiandao want to keep Su Yu in Great Ming? Definitely. And how was he supposed to achieve that?

If Su Yu could leave Great Xia, he could definitely leave Great Ming in the future as well. But what if Su Yu ended up offending two Invincible families? Other prefectures would not be so willing to take him in anymore.

After all, he would essentially offend the Zhou, Yuan, Zhu, and Xia Families at that point. Was he even worth recruiting anymore? Where else could he go? The price of leaving would be too high.

Su Yu nodded in understanding. He said nothing else. He would wait and see.

***

Prefect's residence.

Zhu Tiandao was lazily listening to some music while lounging on his comfortable couch. He was surrounded by the descendants of the Zhu Family. Some were focused on the singers on the stage, while some were enjoying the delicacies before them.

This was an everyday sight in the Zhu Family. There were a lot of family gatherings.

Zhu Tiandao placed a lot of importance in the relationship between his family members. Thus, most of them stayed in the palace, and they would frequently have their meals together. According to Zhu Tiandao, cultivators were too long-lived, so they could very easily lose touch of their human side. And someone without emotions could very easily turn into a psychopath. Thus, he wanted to avoid that.

Suddenly, a guard walked in and whispered into his ear. Zhu Tiandao raised his brow. Su Yu and Wen Zhong were visiting? Why were they visiting so late?

But he still stood up. He was about to leave when Zhu Qingyan asked curiously, "Grandpa, is Su Yu here to see you?"

"Yeah."

"He's a boring guy..." Zhu Qingyan gloomily said, "He's as dull as a piece of plank."

Zhu Tiandao laughed.

He looked at the others. At this point, the singers on the stage had stopped singing. He smiled and said, "We're family, so I'll be frank. I don't care how arrogant and proud you guys are in private. Publicly, all of you represent the Zhu Family. Be respectful when you see an expert. Be polite when you see a genius. Be lively when you see your elders.

"Stop doing stupid things. The Zhu Family is not afraid of trouble, but we do not like causing trouble. The Zhu Family will protect its descendants even if those stupid descendants end up causing trouble due to their arrogance. But it's not like we can't afford to give up on a few descendants that are too unreasonable."

His gaze landed on Zhu Qingyan as his smile vanished. With a frown, he said, "Be mature. For his sake, I killed two Sunmoons and more than ten Mountainseas. I courted a massive trouble because of him. Even if you don't know how important he is, you should be able to see his value from my actions. Do not make me think that you're a fool. If I think that you're too stupid to be educated, your identity as the eighth princess is honestly not even as valuable as a Sunmoon. Do you understand me?"

Zhu Qingyan's expression changed as she hurriedly nodded, "I understand, Grandpa."

“Good girl!” Zhu Tiandao smiled. He looked at the male descendants and said, “The Zhu Family is not afraid of having weak descendants. But we’re definitely afraid of having stupid descendants. It’s fine to be weak since my old man is still around. I’m still around as well. We can protect you. But stupidity....there is no cure for that.

“Su Yu is a genius. He is both talented and smart. He also has plenty of courage. Thus, I have a very high opinion of him. But that’s not the reason for you to be envious. Do not be stupid. Why am I trying so hard to rope in talented individuals? They are meant to protect people like you, not me!

“Someone like that can be your friend and your future savior. Why must you turn someone like that into an enemy? A smart person will turn an enemy into a friend. Only an idiot will turn a friend into an enemy.

“Let me reiterate. The Zhu Family does not need any fools in its ranks. You can be weak, but you can’t be stupid. Do you understand me?”

All the youngsters answered, “We understand.”

Zhu Tiandao smiled and walked away.

Immediately after, the third son of Zhu Tiandao and Zhu Qingyan’s father frowned as he berated, “Qingyan, do not make such a foolish mistake in the future. Your grandpa picked you as Su Yu’s betrothal candidate because he looks highly upon you. You are in no position to be nitpicking. Even if you’re willing to accept the marriage, Su Yu might not be willing. Geniuses and experts will only consider marrying into Invincible families if they are left with absolutely no choice.”

Zhu Qingyan felt wronged. She said, “Dad, I didn’t even say much! Grandpa already scolded me. Why are you scolding me as well?”

What did she say? She had merely said that Su Yu was dull. Was she wrong? That bastard had even claimed that he wasn’t a playboy. In that case, why did a girl chase him all the way from Great Xia? That girl had even moved in with Su Yu. That Su Yu was totally a hypocrite and a liar!

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 635: Who Shall Suffer If Not Me? (3)

Zhu Hongliang smiled and said, “Eighth Sister, stop arguing. It’s fine if Grandpa stays calm. Since he’s angry, everyone should just settle down. You don’t want to anger

Grandpa so much that you get locked in the dark room for a few months, right? The boredom will drive anyone crazy."

"Shut your mouth."

Zhu Qingyan was feeling very distressed. Even Zhu Hongliang was nagging at her.

Zhu Hongwen said, "Alright, stop bickering. But there is no denying that Grandpa is placing a lot of importance on Su Yu. Hongliang, you have met Su Yu multiple times. What is your opinion on him?"

Zhu Hongliang said, "I don't really know him that well, but he's a very cautious person. At the same time, he is also so courageous it's crazy. Grandpa was right. He had the courage to lure a few Sunmoons out with himself as bait during his travel from Great Xia to Great Ming. None of us would have the courage to do the same.

"He's also ruthless and heavy-handed when he decides to make a move. If you check his records, you will probably break out in cold sweat. He deliberately killed Di Feng to anger Zhou Pingsheng. He then exposed his Mountainsea protectors and brought the myriad race students harboring ulterior motives toward him out with him before killing them all.

"Tsk tsk. Those students sure were unlucky for making the choice of leaving with Su Yu. They all probably believed that they could profit off Su Yu. However, all of them ended up dead. Their races are being attacked by the Devil Subduing Army and Martial Dragon Guards as we speak. Not even the divines and devils have grounds to protest this since nobody will tolerate an attempt by minor races to assassinate the genius of a major race. Everything would be fine if they could hide it, but they were all caught red-handed. They won't be able to survive unless the divines and devils are willing to stand up for them.

"From his profile, you can clearly see that he is no pushover. After all, he is someone who had created numerous troubles at Great Xia before safely withdrawing into Great Ming. I'll be honest, Eighth Sister. You might not even catch his eye. That Wu Lan is a young miss of the Wu Family. And even after coming so far to follow him, nothing happened between the two of them. I don't think Su Yu is someone you can get close to so easily. So don't worry about your marriage. He won't accept you."

"You damn fatty, are you saying that I'm not good enough for Su Yu?" Zhu Qingyan was furious.

Zhu Hongliang shrugged. Wasn't that obvious?

"Eighth Sister, don't provoke Su Yu. If he really decides to retaliate, our grandpa might really ignore you."

“Hmph. Do you think I’m stupid?” Zhu Qingyan was feeling very gloomy. Just what had she done? Why was everyone thinking that she was going to provoke Su Yu? Fine, she would try to stay far away from him after this.

***

At the same time.

Instead of meeting Su Yu in the main hall, Zhu Tiandao decided to set the meeting place in the back garden. Seated on a stone bench, he invited Su Yu and Wen Zhong to sit down. With a smile, he said, “You arrived at a good time. I just received some nice pastries from a friend. Come, let’s give it a try. Old Wen, I heard you’ve joined the Source Soul Research Center as well?”

“Yes, Prefect.”

“Don’t be so stiff. Make yourself comfortable.” Zhu Tiandao said, “Come on, grab something to eat. Have you eaten your dinner? Do you want to have your dinner here?”

“It’s fine.” Su Yu said, “You’re too courteous, Prefect.”

“Don’t be so reserved. Just treat this place as your home.” Zhu Tiandao said, “Just earlier, Qingyan said that she wanted to see you since you’re visiting. From her tone and expression, I can see how eager she was to see you. Kid, did you do anything to my Qingyan?”

“…”

Su Yu was completely speechless. What did he do? He hadn’t even seen her after that first encounter.

Zhu Tiandao said, “I’m warning you, kid. You can interact with her as a friend, but don’t go and produce some Su juniors out of nowhere. The Zhu Family is a respectable family. We can’t allow that. If you really like her, just propose for a marriage with her. It’s not like I’ll disagree.”

Su Yu felt both helpless and awkward. He wanted to say that he really wasn’t that close with the prefect’s granddaughter.

After teasing Su Yu for a bit, Zhu Tiandao smiled and said, “Fine, fine, I won’t get involved in the affairs of youngsters. Qingyan is a proud girl. She has been saying provocative words to attract your attention. That’s her way of expressing her interest. Don’t be so slow-witted.”

Was that the case? Su Yu asked himself. Really? No wonder Zhu Qingyan would act so unreasonably during their first meeting, acting as though Su Yu was the one trying to attract her attention. So that was why? Had she perhaps fallen for him at first sight?

Was she simply trying to attract his attention? How terrifying. All women were truly obstacles in the path of cultivation. He had nearly fallen for that crafty trick of hers. He had innocently believed that she was uninterested in him. Truly terrifying.

Su Yu decided that he needed to keep a distance from her in the future.

He went straight to the point and said, “Prefect, I have a foundation cultural art called the Source Soul Art. It has 72 apertures. I believe this cultivation method can be quite useful to the cultural researchers of the Human Realm. Will there be any issue if I start disseminating this cultivation method?”

“Cough, cough, cough...”

Zhu Tiandao was so shocked he nearly choked on his own saliva. Holy shit. Was the return for his help coming so soon? Was money starting to walk into his pocket already?

“Is this your betrothal gift?”

“...”

Su Yu was getting tired. He said, “Prefect, I’m being serious.”

Zhu Tiandao turned solemn as he asked, “You’re not joking?”

“No.” Zhu Tiandao stood up and started pacing around the garden. He sternly said, “You can disseminate it. This is very important. A 72-aperture foundation cultural art can shake the entire world. It will shock all cultural researchers in existence.

“It can cut the time one needs to enter the Cloudbreach Realm by 10 years. But it also allows one to start cultivating a few years in advance. Thus, in the future, our Cloudbreaches will probably be around 20 years younger than our current Cloudbreaches.”

According to the data compiled not long ago, most human cultural researchers would reach the Cloudbreach Realm at around 60 years old. And generally, these were all geniuses as someone of mediocre talent wouldn’t be able to reach the Cloudbreach Realm.

Thus, the average age of Cloudbreach cultural researchers was 60 years old. But with this new cultivation method, the average age would be reduced to 40 years old. And that was merely the average. Some of the geniuses could probably enter the Cloudbreach Realm around 20 or 30. At that point, the Human Realm would basically be producing people like Wu Qi and Liu Hong en-masse.

The future geniuses would be comparable to the current freaks. As for the future freaks, they would reach the Cloudbreach Realm in their early twenties. This was a cultivation method that would change a lot of things.

Zhu Tiandao's expression changed as he said, "Firstly, you will definitely catch the attention of the cult after releasing this cultivation method. Your bounty will probably reach 100,000 merit points or more.

"Secondly, your level of importance will be increased from the Mountainsea Realm to the Sunmoon Realm.

"Thirdly, the level of danger you need to face will increase as well. The ruin you might have will generate even more greed, including some Invincibles. Do you understand? Are you sure you want to disseminate this cultivation method openly instead of privately?"

"Yes." Su Yu solemnly said, "Who shall suffer for the masses if not me? For the sake of humanity, and for the future of all cultural researchers, I am willing to take this risk. I only hope that every human will have the chance to become a cultural researcher. Of course, I also need all humanity to know the risk I'm taking here. I need them to know that I have the courage to fight for the masses."

In short, Su Yu was saying that to get this cultivation method of his, they needed to let the entire human race know how much he had sacrificed for them. They even needed to exaggerate the degree of his sacrifice.

Su Yu was even planning to get some people to spread rumors of assassination attempts on him every now and then, claiming that he had only survived after sustaining heavy injuries. He learned this from Principal Niu! According to Principal Niu, if he wanted to do something good, he had to promote it to everyone!

Doing something good without letting everyone know about it was the same as doing nothing. He would let everyone know that for everyone's sake, he was now faced with assassinations every other day.

Why had he not thought of this when he produced the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art previously? What a waste of opportunity.

After the release of the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art, he had gained the acknowledgment of many people. But the masses only saw how much money he earned from the new cultivation method. Nobody was aware of the amount of danger he had faced after releasing that cultivation method.

Su Yu wanted to change that. He wanted to show everyone how difficult his life was. In short, he was going to advertise his hardship.

Zhu Tiandao's face turned stiff. Could this kid stop acting in front of him? For the sake of humanity? Wow. The kid was truly selfless.

"What are your conditions?"

Su Yu replied, "I have no conditions. Just follow the established rules. The academy can get 10 percent, the prefecture can get 30 percent, and so on."

"Additionally, reduce the price of this cultivation method. It is meant for Mental Tempering Stage cultivators. They won't be able to afford a high price. I suggest that we split the cultivation method into two parts. Each first part will offer 36 apertures at 50 merit points. With that, the complete version will only cost 100 merit points. Most families focusing on cultural research can afford such a price.

"Even those from the poorer families can afford 50 merit points after some work. After all, I did earn a decent sum of money even during my time as a secondary school student."

As long as the student was willing to work hard, even a common family would be afford at least one part of this cultivation method.

"..."

Zhu Tiandao didn't know what to say. Su Yu continued, "Also, I'm only selling this to the prefectures where the multiple character faction still exists. I hope you will help me enforce the rules against anyone daring to disseminate this cultivation method illegally. Those without the multiple character faction in their prefectures will need to reestablish the faction if they want this cultivation method. And I'll only acknowledge it if they have at least a Skysoar in the faction. Also, they need to have at least 10 members in the faction..."

"Oh, right, we're not selling to Great Xia."

Instantly, Zhu Tiandao's expression changed as he said, "You're going to make a fool out of everyone in Great Xia. Su Yu, this isn't a good idea."

Su Yu gnashed his teeth and said, "I would rather offend all cultural researchers in Great Xia than change my mind."

"You–"

Sigh.

Sure, Su Yu would feel great doing this. But a lot of trouble would follow. This kid was too good at holding a grudge.

Chapter 636: Public Opinion (1)

Zhu Tiandao was quite surprised to hear that Su Yu was going to place a ban on Great Xia. He had not expected that this kid would be so petty. This kid was clearly going to pester them to no end.

Zhu Tiandao disagreed, so he advised, “Su Yu, you still have some good friends there. Isn’t this inappropriate?”

“I’ll give them this cultivation method myself.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded and asked, “So what do you want to get from this? To speak the truth, this honestly won’t harm your enemies that much.”

Those above the Skysoar Realm would still do well without learning this cultivation method. Only those below the Skysoar Realm would benefit greatly from it.

After a short silence, Su Yu said, “The Great Xia Cultural Research Academy has a new vice principal. Even the Nine Heavens Cultural Research Academy has received a new principal. Both are Sunmoons. The moment they arrived, they started showing hostility toward me and the multiple character faction.

“I don’t know if they’re acting out of their own wishes or if they are under orders of the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Or perhaps they are working for that unknown Invincible. It truly doesn’t make sense for them to be so hostile toward the multiple character faction right after arriving.

“I even heard that they’re going to recruit Shan Tianhao’s grandson into the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy.”

Su Yu’s eyes turned sharp as he said, “That Shan Xiong has been challenging multiple character faction cultivators everywhere, forcing a few branches to shut down. He is basically the blade of a certain group of people. Since nobody in Great Xia is rejecting the proposal of recruiting him into the academy, there is no need for me to hold back against them.”

“It’s easy for them to stay uninvolved when their interests aren’t affected. This is the exact opening the single character faction has been making use of. In that case, I’ll have to make them understand that as people who have been turning a blind eye toward the single character faction, they are not innocent. Since they don’t care about the conflict between the single and multiple character factions, they must not care about my cultivation methods, right?”

He was free to do whatever he wanted with his cultivation methods. Since they didn’t care about him, why should he care about them?

Zhu Tiandao raised his brow. What an impressive kid. Even after arriving at Great Ming, the kid was still able to stay updated on Great Xia's affairs, including the things that had happened during the meeting between the academy elders. Was the kid still in contact with someone there?

Zhu Tiandao said, "Do you intend to make them compromise?"

Su Yu said, "At the very least, we need to turn everyone affected hostile toward the root cause of this policy. They only need to know that I am refusing to sell to Great Xia because I do not wish to strengthen my enemies in Great Xia. As for who my enemies are, well, they can figure it out themselves. I won't say anything.

"Nobody is stupid enough to willingly strengthen their enemy, right? If they can figure it out themselves, great. If not, so be it. If anyone dares to learn my cultivation method illegally, I'll need your help to deal with it, Prefect. I have no way of enforcing the copyright in Great Xia."

Zhu Tiandao laughed and said, "That won't be hard. Even Great Xia itself will need to deal with this. Otherwise, everyone can start doing the same to them. After all, it's not like the Xia Family isn't selling their own cultivation methods as well. What if everyone starts learning their cultivation methods illegally as well? That will only result in an age where nobody is willing to research and create new cultivation methods. Anyone with a brain will understand that this is not good for humanity."

If piracy wasn't stopped, who would be willing to put the effort into creating new things? Su Yu was able to start a research center without using his own money, but not everyone was Su Yu.

When cultivation method researchers started starving to death, nobody would be willing to create new cultivation methods anymore. This would result in stagnation. And everyone understood how serious the consequences of that would be. The only way for the free dissemination of cultivation methods to work was to have all the prefectures buy the rights to these cultivation methods before distributing them for free.

Zhu Tiandao asked, "Are you placing the ban on only the cultural research academies?"

"Yes." Su Yu nodded, "Most of the cultural researchers in the military are at the Skysoar Realm and beyond. This cultivation method won't affect them too much. But there are some cultural researchers in the war academies as well. I don't plan to impose any restrictions on them."

Zhu Tiandao laughed, "So you're targetting the three cultural research academies."

Su Yu smiled, but he said nothing. The three academies could only blame themselves for constantly producing someone hostile toward him.

“How about Great Zhou?” Zhu Tiandao had an amused expression as he asked, “Are you placing any restrictions on them?”

Su Yu said, “Not for now. We’ll take it slow. It’s not worth provoking a bigger enemy before dealing with those in Great Xia. I believe that Great Zhou is the source of this hostility, but it’s still not the time for me to target them.”

He knew Great Zhou was at fault, but he still couldn’t afford to create too many enemies. He had to do things one step at a time. He would first deal with those bastards in Great Xia.

Zhu Tiandao was quite surprised to hear that. Su Yu continued, “One more thing. It doesn’t matter if you want to sell this cultivation method to the other prefectures. Great Ming can get its share of the profits. But I need your protection if the Yuan and Zhou Families decide to retaliate against me.”

Once again, Zhu Tiandao was surprised by Su Yu’s words.

Su Yu smiled and said, “To speak the truth, opening apertures is a dangerous process. There are too many uncertainties in a new cultural art. Meanwhile, the Myriad Text Sutra has been in use for so many years. It enjoys a high level of trust. The Zhou and Yuan Families might take advantage of this to create some trouble. For example, they can get some people to detonate themselves or cripple their seas of consciousness while cultivating my cultivation method to make the public question the quality of my cultivation method. At that time, I hope that Great Ming will be able to step forth and deal with this slander.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “For sure. This is a big business. We won’t stand still if someone threatens our income. But are you sure this cultivation method is fine?”

He was worried that this cultivation method would be something only compatible with Su Yu.

“Don’t worry. Someone already tested it.”

People like Zhang Hao, Lin Yao, and even Xia Huyou had opened a lot of the apertures in the cultivation method. Perhaps Xia Huyou had even finished opening all 36 apertures of the first version. Since Xia Huyou was still fine, Su Yu believed that there wouldn’t be any issues.

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “Alright. I’ll test it out myself. If it’s fine, we’ll start selling it in Great Ming. We need to let it simmer before spreading it all over the Human Realm.”

“Sure.”

Su Yu nodded. He was fine with that.

Zhu Tiandao said, “We can use the time to build up interest and let Great Xia feel the pain. We also need to rapidly let the masses know the importance and benefits of using this cultivation method.”

Su Yu smiled. That was precisely what he wanted.

He took out a jade talisman and handed it to Zhu Tiandao. “I’ll have to trouble Great Ming for the marketing, Prefect.”

No matter how good a cultivation method was, marketing was still very important. And without a strong enough support, even if one had the best cultivation method, one might still not be able to spread it. The masses wouldn’t know about it while the elites would have no trust in it. In that situation, so what if the cultivation method was excellent?

That was the task Great Ming could undertake. Thus, they deserved a share of the profits. The same principle applied to the share taken by the Knowledge Seeking Realm since they would be helping with the promotion and distribution as well.

But after thinking about it, Su Yu asked, “Prefect, will the Knowledge Seeking Realm try to block our sales? That will be troublesome since that’s still the holy land of cultural researchers.”

After what he had experienced, Su Yu suspected that the Knowledge Seeking Realm itself was hostile toward the multiple character faction. That much was obvious from the stance of the experts they sent to Great Xia.

Zhu Tiandao indifferently said, “Don’t worry. No matter what, my old man is the second in command there. A few Invincibles might try to mess with us, but we can just ignore them. A powerful enough cultivation method that can benefit the entire human race, including the descendants of Invincibles won’t be fully blocked. If someone is really stupid enough to try it, even better. I can cooperate with the War Shrine instead. The warriors do not care about the spat between cultural researchers.

“At that time, those people will be slapping their own faces after the cultivation method proves its value. That way, their reputation will be ruined. When that happens, those neutral Invincibles will finally move their asses and pick fault with the ones who had stopped us. You can sit back and relax while the neutral Invincibles pester them to no end.”

Understanding dawned on Su Yu. In that case, it would actually benefit him if the Knowledge Seeking Realm tried stopping the distribution of his cultivation method. Hopefully, they were stupid enough to try that.

Moving on to the next topic, Su Yu asked, “Prefect, do you know any additional acupoints?”

He showed Zhu Tiandao all 357 acupoints he knew before taking out a puppet and explaining Wu Lan's theory.

Zhu Tiandao nodded, "That's a lot of acupoints. Wu Lan's theory makes sense as well. In truth, this theory had been mentioned before, but this is a terrible spot when it comes to discovering new acupoints. Any mistake can be extremely troublesome to deal with. After all, discovering new acupoints requires a lot of tests. Back then, a lot of people perished while looking for the One Hundred Openings acupoint.

"After opening all the acupoints presently known on this central line, nobody was willing to keep exploring the central line to look for new acupoints anymore.

"How about this? Don't be in a rush to open anything. I'll get some people to try it out. Those death row inmates will be perfect for this. I'll pardon them of their crimes if they manage to discover these acupoints.

"If they end up blowing themselves to death, they can only blame their luck. Don't try this yourself. Unlike Great Xia who will immediately execute anyone subjected to capital punishment, we still have a lot of death row inmates in our prisons."

Su Yu was overjoyed to hear that.

"Thank you, Prefect." Zhu Tiandao waved his hand, "It's no big deal. We're doing this for research. If that is all, I'll start my preparations. We will probably get started within a few days. We will first distribute the cultivation method within Great Ming before spreading it to the rest of the Human Realm."

"Thank you."

With the talk over, Su Yu and Wen Zhong left.

Su Yu started his research on the remaining acupoints. At the same time, he continued activating more cultivation methods in his book, hoping to discover the remaining acupoints this way.

Su Yu was also considering purchasing some divine and devil blood essence to see if he could make a new discovery that way. After all, he had never used the blood essence of divines and devils before.

The blood essence of the original devils and the first divines, in particular, were extremely expensive. These two races were known for their incredible strength. Perhaps their cultivation methods contained some unique acupoints.

While Su Yu was busy making his preparations.

Rumors about the new foundation cultural art started spreading all over the Human Realm. What was a foundation cultural art? What was the difference between a foundation cultural art and a regular cultural art? How beneficial was a foundation cultural art?

The masses needed to be educated on this as not everyone was aware of it. One rumor, in particular, was being spread everywhere: Not even the founders of the various prefectures have a complete foundation cultural art.

That alone was enough. With that, everyone realized just how valuable something like that would be. Foundation cultural art became a hot topic everywhere. Everyone learned that this was something that could help someone reach the Cloudbreach Realm about 20 years early. At this moment, a certain name started being spread among the masses.

Su Yu!

Su Yu and his Source Soul Research Center.

That was a genius born in Great Xia. He had subsequently fled from Great Xia to join Great Ming. There, he rebuilt his Source Soul Research Center. He had offered to release the Source Soul Cultural Art to the public. It was said that this cultural art was the reason for his impressive combat strength.

A 72-aperture foundation cultural art! It was an absolute treasure. It was even more valuable than a top-tier heaven-grade cultivation method. It could alter the entire landscape in the world of human cultural researchers.

Mountainseas were mysterious and unfathomable. Rather, Skysoars and Cloudbreaches were the actual experts living among the mortals. Thus, anything that could affect them would be something that could affect the entire cultural research community.

Numerous parties were shocked. Before long, one ambassador after another set out for Great Ming.

At this juncture, the requirements for the distribution of this new cultivation method were released as well. A multiple character faction with at least ten Skysoars and Cloudbreaches must exist in any prefecture wishing to purchase it. All three cultural research academies of Great Xia were banned from learning this cultivation method.

Once again, everyone was shocked. Numerous gazes landed on Great Xia. According to what Great Ming was saying, this requirement was due to the hostility the cultural research academies in Great Xia had shown toward Su Yu even after his departure. Instead of calming down, they had increased the intensity of their suppression of the multiple character faction after he left.

The two newly arrived Sunmoons were specifically named as the main culprits for that. Yuan Qingdong of Great Xia Cultural Research Academy and Zheng Yunhe of Nine Heavens Cultural Research Academy. Everyone was told that those two were the ones insisting on eliminating the multiple character faction.

Even after losing a bunch of experts, the single character faction remained stubborn. Even a Mountainsea like Chen Yong was removed from his position as the head manager of the books depository. Hong Tan, the pillar of the multiple character faction, had been forced to stay in seclusion. The sole research center of the multiple character faction, the Wentan Research Center, had been shut down as well.

All sorts of rumors started spreading everywhere. Due to the previous scandal, Great Xia's single character faction had already offended the masses. But instead of changing after being punished by the Xia Family, they had utilized two Sunmoons to suppress Su Yu's faction.

Once again, numerous people rose in anger. Previously, the protest came from the masses. This time, it was the furious students of the three academies.

Chapter 637: Public Opinion (2)

Great Xia Cultural Research Academy.

A heavy atmosphere enveloped the academy. Even the sky seemed darker than usual. It had been a while since any student bothered challenging the Top 100 Ranking. Groups of students all over the academy were talking in whispers.

"Damn it! What is the meaning of this? Why is the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy banned from learning the Source Soul Cultural Art? We can't buy it even if we can afford it! If this continues, the students of the other prefectures will surpass us. The gap between us will grow so wide that we can no longer hope to compete against them."

"It allows one to breeze through the Skysoar Realm and reach the Cloudbreach Realm at least 20 years earlier. And with this cultivation method, a lot of people will start cultivating at a young age. After a few decades...no, after a few years, the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy can forget about recruiting even a single student anymore."

"The new semester will start soon. Just you watch. The number of new students will drop drastically."

All the students were talking about the same topic. They were furious. They were dissatisfied. They were indignant. Everyone could learn it except them. It wasn't that Su Yu didn't want to teach them, but he was afraid that he would strengthen his enemies and help them kill him.

If this was in the past, everyone would believe that he was exaggerating. But they couldn't help but believe those words now. After all, the single character faction had already attempted to kill Su Yu once with multiple experts. It hadn't even been that long. That scandal was still fresh in everyone's memory. Wasn't it normal that Su Yu would be worried?

More importantly, things had barely calmed down when the damned new vice principal decided to start suppressing Chen Yong and his allies again. He had even suggested that they arrest Su Yu during a meeting between elders! According to him, Su Yu was a defector.

Yes, this was one of the rumors being spread everywhere.

Defector? Was that really a defection? No! He was forced by them to leave!

Those damn people had the galls to call Su Yu a traitor? That used to be a genius student of their academy! But they had turned that student into a traitor? That was Su Yu, the creator of the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art! Not long after joining Great Ming, he had created a brand new cultivation method, the Source Soul Cultural Art. If he had remained in Great Xia, they would definitely be the ones to learn this cultivation method first!

Damn it!

Someone gnashed his teeth and said, "Fuck it! If I can't learn it here, I'll transfer to a different academy! How am I supposed to survive here? Even our funding has been reduced. There is no longer any benefit to staying in this academy!"

"Exactly! How are we supposed to grow in such an environment?"

"With our talent, the other prefectures will be happy to have us. Great Ming isn' even that far away. At worse, I'll simply go to Great Ming."

A sudden silence descended.

A passing teacher berated, "What bullshit are you saying? If you run your mouth again—"

The same student clenched his teeth and said, "What are you going to do? Expel me? That's even better! Unaffiliated cultural researchers are not banned from learning this cultivation method! Here in this academy, we can't get the resources we need, we can't get the cultivation methods we need, and we can't even get any justice! The moment we perform well in something, we need to start worrying about suppression. I might as well leave!"

The teacher's expression turned unsightly. He said nothing and hurriedly walked off. If he continued arguing with the students, he might cause a mass disturbance. That would be catastrophic for him.

In the past, everyone viewed this place as the holy land of cultural researchers. But now, that reputation was crumbling apart. One ought to remember that at this point, the distribution of the new cultivation method hadn't even begun! Nobody knew if it was good or not!

Just imagine what would happen the moment someone managed to rapidly reach the Cloudbreach Realm with this cultivation method. The cultural researchers of Great Xia would turn into clowns.

The faith of the students was starting to shake. Again and again, their faith in the academy had been challenged. Should they remain in the academy? As of late, even Principal Wan seemed to have stopped managing the academy. Instead, the newly arrived vice principal was the person running things. But that person was the ultimate culprit of their current predicament!

Everyone was indifferent to Su Yu's plight when it did not affect them. But they could no longer stay indifferent since their own benefits were being threatened. For most of these people, it didn't matter who Yuan Qingdong wished to suppress as long as it wasn't them.

But because of Yuan Qingdong's suppression, they had all been banned from learning the new cultivation method. That was not something they could accept.

Suddenly, someone said, "Good news! We don't have to move prefectures anymore! I heard the war academies are able to teach this new cultivation method!"

"What?"

"Damn it! We are in an actual cultural research academy, but this cultural art can't be taught here? Instead, it is being taught in war academies?"

"Stop wasting your breath. I heard that both the Martial Dragon War Academy and Great Xia War Academy are expanding their cultural research faculties. In the past, they don't have a lot of cultural researchers, but that might change starting from next semester."

"Fuck!"

Someone cursed.

A different person said, "Isn't this good? Someone considered going to Great Ming earlier, right? But that place is too far. Now, we can simply switch to a different academy in Great Xia."

"Can we even join the war academy?"

"It won't be too difficult, right? As long as our academy is willing to let us go, they don't have a reason to reject us."

“What if our academy does not allow us to go?”

“Then they better get the distribution rights for that cultivation method! Otherwise, even our top 100 students will be weaker than those from the other academies after a few years. At that time, can we still call ourselves a cultural research academy?”

With a foundation cultural art, a Mental Tempering Stage student would gain a great boost in strength. If one could open dozens of apertures at the Mental Tempering Stage, one’s willpower would be several times stronger than those without a cultural art. How would the students without a foundation cultural art compete?

So what if one had exquisite characters, decent willpower, and strong physical cultivation? The opponent only needed to release a burst of willpower that was equivalent to a Skysoar’s willpower to render one completely helpless.

Even the so-called top 100 students would not be able to escape this fate. And the gap would only grow larger at the Skysoar Realm. After all, the others could rapidly reach the late Skysoar Realm. Meanwhile, they would be stuck at the early Skysoar Realm for decades. Was there still a point in competing?

By the time the others were in the Cloudbreach Realm, they would still be struggling in the Skysoar Realm.

The entire Human Realm focused on the three cultural research academies of Great Xia. What would they do now? Their students would definitely be unhappy. Also, would they be able to recruit any new students during the next semester?

Could the students of the three academies resist leaving after seeing how the cultivation method was being taught everywhere except their academies?

***

Heart Cultivating Pavilion.

Not long after the previous meeting, yet another meeting was called between the elders. Nobody said a single word. This time, Chen Yong did not even bother attending. He claimed that he was in seclusion.

Wan Tiansheng was absent as he also claimed that he was in seclusion. Yuan Qingdong had been given free reign after Wan Tiansheng entered seclusion. Yuan Qingdong had an unsightly expression.

That move from Su Yu was actually a checkmate on him. Su Yu had actually done something like that to him from the distant Great Ming? What should he do now?

Morale in the academy was dropping and the students were no longer in the mood to learn. They only wanted to get a confirmation on whether this new cultivation method would be taught in the academy or not.

If their academy was really banned from teaching this cultivation method, who would take responsibility for that?

“Does nobody have anything to say?”

Yuan Qingdong asked.

“A lot of people here know Su Yu. Is that cultural art real?”

Deep inside, he knew that it was probably real. Su Yu wouldn’t have dared to create such a big ruckus otherwise. That would have offended everyone.

“Most likely.” Someone indifferently said, “In truth, it was already known that Su Yu had opened some apertures. But back then, we all thought that he had only opened about 10 apertures. But...we were all wrong. He actually has a 72-aperture cultural art!”

That was a very big deal.

“As for the ban on the three academies...” An elder said, “If you think about it, that’s the right choice. After all, he was bullied out of Great Xia. If he decides to let bygones be bygones and let his enemies benefit from his creation, he would be a fool, not a saint. His action is completely understandable, right?”

Yuan Qingdong’s expression changed as he stared at the elder who had spoken.

The elder smiled and said, “Vice Principal Yuan, this isn’t something we can deal with so easily. Why don’t you have a talk with Su Yu? Perhaps you can persuade him to change his mind.”

Yuan Qingdong said, “If a talk is required, Great Xia should be in charge of it instead. Don’t forget that this cultural art does not matter to people like us. At our level, having this cultural art won’t change much—”

Before he could finish his words, someone said, “Yeah, yeah. Those from Great Yuan can learn it. Those from the Yuan Family can learn it. Since a certain someone’s family isn’t here, why should he care about this?”

Yuan Qingdong looked at He Ji coldly.

He Ji shrugged and said, “Why are you looking at me like that? That’s the truth. This does not affect you. If I were in your position, I would be indifferent as well. You’re unlike us, with students, friends, and loved ones here.”

This new vice principal wasn't even a local. Of course he didn't care.

Yuan Qingdong coldly said, "Elder He, Su Yu's refusal to let Great Xia Cultural Research Academy teach this cultivation method is not my fault."

He Ji smiled, "Of course not. Definitely. But the masses are talking nonsense. They keep claiming that it's your fault. Because you were the one who had called Su Yu a traitor and angered him. Because of you, he decided to place a ban on our academy."

Yuan Qingdong frowned and said, "This matter had been concluded during the previous meeting. Su Yu is not a traitor. The misunderstanding was due to Feng Ji's hidden identity. Also, why have the contents of our meeting leaked? Is this the right thing to do?"

He Ji shrugged indifferently and said, "I see, I see. I'm planning to ask for a favor from Su Yu anyway. Don't ban everyone from the academy. He should make an exception for me. After all, I'm quite friendly with his teacher."

He Ji personally wasn't too worried. He could always look for Chen Yong or Su Yu to get the cultivation method if he wanted. It was no big deal. A copy obtained from Chen Yong or Su Yu would most definitely be a legitimate copy.

As for the others in the academy who were planning to learn it illegally, it had nothing to do with him. That was a major crime. They might even start a trend of learning cultivation methods illegally. Eventually, even the Xia Family's Sky Sundering Saber would be spread everywhere illegally. That would also happen to the secret techniques of the other Invincibles.

Yuan Qingdong frowned and looked at Xia Changqing. "Vice Principal Changqing, what is the Xia Family's thought about this?"

Xia Changqing looked at everyone in the room before slowly saying, "The Xia Family intends to negotiate. If the negotiation fails, we'll decide on our next step."

Yuan Qingdong sank into silence. After a while, he said, "After this meeting, be sure to placate the students. Promise them that they will get to learn this cultivation method."

He Ji asked, "What if we fail to fulfill that promise? Are you telling us to deceive our students?"

Yuan Qingdong coldly said, "There is always a solution for everything. If all else fails, we can simply change the name of the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy. Is Su Yu going to keep updating his requirements? That would turn him into a joke..."

He stopped speaking when he noticed that all the elders were staring at him.

He Ji said, “Vice Principal Yuan, you’re not from Great Xia, so you don’t understand this. You don’t understand the significance of Great Xia Cultural Research Academy. This is the pride of all cultural researchers in Great Xia. This is our legacy. For generation after generation, this has been the holy land of all cultural researchers in Great Xia. Changing its name?”

“I guess I can understand why you made that suggestion. For you, it’s nothing. But you don’t understand that the moment we change its name, the academy will truly fall apart.”

With a sneer, He Ji stood up and left, leaving these words behind, “Ignorant. Since this isn’t your home, of course you’re not going to try your best to preserve our interests. Like I said, an outsider won’t care about our growth and development. What does an outsider know about us?”

“You—”

Yuan Qingdong was about to start raging when the other elders also started leaving. Even Xia Changqing was unhappy. With a frown, he said, “You shouldn’t talk about changing names anymore. The Xia Family won’t agree to this. All the alumni of our academy won’t agree to this.”

What joke was that? Changing names? What a naive thought. This name of theirs was a symbol of glory, a brand of Great Xia. It was the holy land of all cultural researchers in Great Xia. Altering its name? What if Su Yu insisted on not teaching them even after they changed the name of their academy? Wouldn’t that turn them into a joke?

Elder Qi said, “With Vice Principal Yuan’s attitude, there is no point in this meeting. We believe that we should show the multiple character faction more goodwill or perhaps help them rebuild. We should give Chen Yong some support. We can compete normally, but there is no need for deliberate suppression. But it’s obvious Vice Principal Yuan does not intend to do something like that. Why waste our time with a meeting, then?”

“Since this cultivation method is new, it’s not too influential yet. The moment its influence grows, our academy that has existed for over 300 years might really end here.”

The elders sighed. This new vice principal was messing everything up. This was not the time to take a combative stance.

At this moment, someone laughed and said, “Well, it’s not like there is totally no solution. We can simply create a similar cultivation method as well. With that, everything will be solved. But if we can’t do that...well, a big trouble shall await us.”

Everything would be fine if there was a replacement. But was there a replacement? Nope. If a cultivation method was irreplaceable, it would essentially achieve a monopoly of the market. Anyone without that cultivation method would fall behind the times. And in the world of cultivators, falling behind the times would turn one from predator to prey.

The Xia Family would definitely not allow that to happen. The three academies wouldn't either. Thus, the elders in seclusion and those in the Allheaven Battlefield would probably start appearing one after another.

Those who were neutral, and even the Cloudbreaches and Skysoars, would not stay idle either. Their only choice was to reach an agreement with Su Yu. Nobody knew what would happen at the end of the negotiations. Perhaps even the three academies would end up broken apart.

"Hehe, but I doubt Traitor Su Yu will agree with Great Xia's request. After all, he's a traitor."

One of the elders did not forget to leave some sarcastic words behind before leaving.

Prior to this, Su Yu had departed while Chen Yong was staying cooped up in the books depository. After getting Yu Hong and the others killed, Su Yu probably believed that he didn't have that many enemies left in Great Xia. But suddenly, Yuan Qingdong appeared.

Thus, it was perfectly understandable that Yuan Qingdong would become a target of Su Yu's prejudice. Yuan Qingdong sat there in silence as the elders left. The meeting had ended on a bad note. Wan Tiansheng had deliberately stayed away to make Yuan Qingdong the sole person responsible for this entire mess.

Yuan Qingdong had an unsightly expression. These people were placing the entire blame on him. He had nothing to say. The Xia Family would definitely do something about this. Thus, his priority wasn't Su Yu. Instead, he had to avoid getting sacrificed by the Xia Family.

"Knowledge Seeking Realm..."

Perhaps his only choice was to get the Knowledge Seeking Realm to pressure Great Ming. But...that Zhu Tiandao was very difficult to deal with.

He was starting to get a terrible headache.

Chapter 638: Threaten (1)

Great Ming.

Su Yu was completely uninvolved in the distribution or marketing of his new cultivation method. Everything had been handed over to Zhu Tiandao. Since Zhu Tiandao was going to benefit from the sales, he naturally had to put in some work as well. Furthermore, Su Yu was still too weak. There were things that he still couldn't get involved with.

As of late, Great Ming had been bustling with noise and excitement. Rumors about the Source Soul Cultural Art had spread all over Great Ming. More than that, the students of Great Ming had already received clearance to purchase the first part of the Source Soul Cultural Art.

They only needed to pay 50 merit points. That was very cheap. Thus, almost every single cultural research student in Great Ming had purchased a copy. In fact, even the teachers were doing the same. In a span of one day, almost 10,000 copies had been sold.

Since Su Yu was entitled to 40 percent of the share, he would receive 200,000 merit points after only one day. Of course, the sales volume was only this high because this was the first day of release. After purchasing the first part, these cultivators would not need to buy anything else apart from the second part.

Seeing that the cultural research students were already starting to buy the new cultivation method, the war academy students demanded that their academies start selling as well. Even if they wouldn't be cultivating this new cultivation method, they wouldn't mind buying it to take a look.

After all, this was something that allowed someone to start opening apertures at the Mental Tempering Stage. And it wasn't like this cultivation method wouldn't be helpful for warriors. It could help them rapidly increase their willpower strength. After all, a lot of warriors would be stuck at the Mental Tempering Stage even after reaching the Mountainsea Realm in physical cultivation.

Even though they were warriors, having stronger willpower would still be beneficial. Before this, they couldn't do anything about their weak willpower since the Myriad Text Sutra could only be cultivated after willpower materialization. But everything changed with the appearance of this new cultivation method.

Su Yu had neglected the fact that his new cultivation method would also encourage many warriors to start pursuing both paths. In the past, most warriors would neglect their willpower cultivation because reaching the Skysoar Realm through willpower cultivation was too hard.

But now, they could open their apertures at the Mental Tempering Stage and increase their willpower cultivation speed. In fact, that was the main reason why Su Yu had created this cultivation method back then: to increase his cultivation speed at the Mental Tempering Stage. He had only realized how this cultivation method could benefit those at the Skysoar and Cloudbreach Realms after his talk with Zhang Hao.

***

Rumors were flying all over Great Ming.

Even the storytellers were involved. Since a few days ago, the storytellers based in the various restaurants had been talking about Su Yu non-stop.

Tiandu. Inside a restaurant.

A storyteller loudly narrated, “Sure enough, not long after arriving, Su Yu achieved yet another major accomplishment. Everyone here knows what a foundation cultural art is. That is something so valuable that not even a descendant of an Invincible is guaranteed to have one.

“Is Great Xia King strong? He is. But even someone like him only has an 18-aperture foundation cultural art. That cultivation method is treated as a supreme treasure that is only taught to the males from the main line of the family.

“Is Great Ming King strong? He is. And he has a 24-aperture foundation cultural art. That is the supreme treasure of the Zhu Family, and it has never been taught to an outsider before.

“Thus, Su Yu’s action of releasing his foundation cultural art is very dangerous. Not only has he offended a bunch of Invincibles by one of the advantages the Invincible descendants have over others, but he might even catch the attention of the cult. He will be subjected to the suppression of these Invincibles and the assassinations of the cult.

“There is a reason why some cultivation methods remain unreleased. I’m afraid Su Yu is in great danger currently. I wonder if Great Ming is capable of protecting him...”

“...”

Someone questioned, “Is the cult brave enough to actually assassinate him in the capital?”

“You never know.” The storyteller said, “So what if he’s in the capital? Maybe even some of the so-called allies will start trying to assassinate Su Yu as well. I believe there is no need for me to mention any names, right? Su Yu sure is gutsy. He has actually banned those people from learning his new cultivation method. Have all of you forgotten just how brazen those people can be?”

“Are you talking about Great Xia’s single character faction? Are they crazy enough to try this? Didn’t they lose a lot of members during their previous attempt?”

The storyteller said, “Yeah, that did happen. But they welcomed a few new Sunmoons recently. And they have since started to pick fights with Su Yu again. I reckon Su Yu will eventually be forced to remove the ban. Those people won’t let this be.”

“Are those people really so hateful?”

“Yes, they are.” The storyteller sighed and said, “At times, allies can be scarier than enemies. I heard that the Source Soul Cultural Art is enough to shake the current status quo and replace the Myriad Text Sutra. And when that happens...Su Yu will be in an even bigger trouble.

“The Myriad Text Sutra has always been a golden goose. But this golden goose is going to be slain. This involves a profit of millions of merit points per year. Su Yu is basically threatening their livelihood. His Source Soul Cultural Art is too cheap. With this cultivation method, he’s going to ruin the livelihood of the Knowledge Seeking Realm and the various prefectures. What a pity. Su Yu is such a genius, but he will probably live a short life.”

Someone argued, “What a load of bullshit! The Knowledge Seeking Realm is a holy land. Why would it assassinate a genius researcher because of money? Don’t you know that with this Source Soul Cultural Art, a cultural researcher can enter the Cloudbreach Realm 20 years earlier? It is a great contribution to humanity. Why would the Knowledge Seeking Realm do something like that?”

The storyteller shook his head and said, “You’re not seeing the full picture. Just because the Knowledge Seeking Realm is a holy land does not mean that it’s perfect. All the Invincibles are busy fighting on the Allheaven Battlefield. The Knowledge Seeking Realm is being run by the influential families residing within it. And a lot of them are hostile toward the multiple character faction. I doubt Su Yu can stay alive for long.”

“Our Great Ming King is incomparably powerful. He is one of the top leaders of the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Why are we afraid of those influential families?”

“Of course we’re not afraid of them. But it’s troublesome to deal with them.” The storyteller said, “Great Ming King is busy dealing with the Invincibles of the divines and devils at the Allheaven Battlefield. He won’t be staying in the Knowledge Seeking Realm all the time. Even if he manages to stay there, he might not know everything the people below him are doing. And even if he knows, he might not be able to stop them.”

“...”

The storyteller constantly emphasized that Su Yu was going to die soon. This was not only happening in Great Ming. Instead, it was happening in the various prefectures. On the third floor of a restaurant, a few people were drinking and eating in a private room.

Listening to the noise outside, a middle-aged man said, “Old Zhu, is this your work? This will only create more chaos. There is no need for this.”

Zhu Tiandao was inside the room as well, but he was not seated on the seat of honor.

He grinned and said, “Big Brother Qin, what are you saying? How is this my work? Why would I say bad things about my own father? There is no doubt that something is off

about the Knowledge Seeking Realm recently. Who knows what's happening there? In the past, they only minded their business and ignored everyone else. That is tolerable. But now, they are constantly creating trouble. Just look at that Yuan something guy...what are they trying to do through him?"

At that, Zhu Tiandao scanned the people in the room and said, "Brothers, you guys have arrived all of a sudden. And you have all checked the cultivation method. You are all aware that it's the real deal. What is there to say? Are you buying or not? If you're not, stop wasting my time..."

The middle-aged man downed a cup of liquor and said, "Of course I'm buying. Great Qin does not care about these pointless quarrels. You cultural researchers are too good at creating drama. Also, I also wish to meet Su Yu. I heard he has an ultimate version of the fusion art. That version is good enough even for someone cultivating the Thousand Mountain Art. I need to talk to him about this."

Great Qin was also known as the paradise of warriors. They needed the best version of the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art.

Zhu Tiandao said, "Yes, he does have something like that. It is truly impressive. Even someone who has opened hundreds of acupoints like him was able to easily fuse his acupoints and reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm. I heard that a kid in Great Xia has entered the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm despite cultivating the Thousand Mountain Art thanks to this fusion art. He now possesses an incredible combat strength.

"Oh, a few other kids have cultivated this fusion art as well. For example, that kid from the Xia Family. He has recently reached the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm as well. He was able to fuse the Sky Sundering Saber acupoints without any issue whatsoever.

"Big Brother Qin, Su Yu is more than happy to release this fusion art to Great Qin. Unfortunately, he has an agreement with the Xia Family. The Xia Family holds the rights to this fusion art. Su Yu himself does not dare to rashly teach this fusion art to just anyone for fear of offending the Xia Family. After all, his father is still in the Devil Subduing Army."

"..."

Qin Zhen stared at Zhu Tiandao and said, "Cut the bullshit. No matter how stupid the Xia Family is, they are not stupid enough to threaten Su Yu with Su Long's life. Don't bother playing this game with me. Just name your price."

It was only a matter of money.

Chapter 639: Threaten (2)

Zhu Tiandao beamed and said, “It’s not a matter of money. How about this? We don’t need money. But Su Yu loves researching all sorts of topics. And Great Qin has plenty of what he needs most. Just provide him with some divine and devil blood essence. Tens of thousands of drops will do. We accept Skysoar, Cloudbreach, and Mountainsea blood essence. If you can provide this, getting the fusion art won’t be an issue.”

Qin Zhen said nothing. He merely stared at Zhu Tiandao. He did not release his aura. He did not make any threats. He merely stared silently.

After a while, Zhu Tiandao coughed awkwardly and said, “Fine, fine, that’s too much. How about we reduce that number to a few thousand drops of blood essence?”

Qin Zhen said, “I’ll talk to Su Yu. You’re too greedy. It’s not like the fusion art is yours.”

“But I’m his agent.” Zhu Tiandao said, “In the past, you needed to look for the Xia Family for his stuff. Now that Su Yu is here in Great Ming, I’m his new agent. He gave me the full rights to negotiate all sales. He’s too busy researching a new aperture fusion art.”

Zhu Tiandao lamented, “That is such an amazing kid. I don’t know how that brain of his works. If he really manages to create an aperture fusion art, everything will change. Then again, that won’t happen anytime soon. But there is something else he is releasing soon.

“A cultivation method created to work alongside the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art. At least 27 of its acupoints overlap with the fusion art. And that is only the yellow-grade version. They are trying to produce a profound-grade version as well. With that version, it will have 36 overlaps. Tsk tsk. Just imagine how impressive it would be upon completion.”

Qin Zhen looked at the others in the room and said, “Are all other cultural researchers garbage? Why has nobody created all these cultivation methods all these years? Why is Su Yu creating all these cultivation methods so easily?”

Qin Zhen didn’t give anyone the chance to say anything. He coldly said, “Don’t even dare to talk about warriors. A majority of the active warriors are fighting on the frontlines. If we need to start researching as well, what’s even the point of having cultural researchers around?”

“Each year, all the cultural research academies exhaust a large amount of resources while warriors are forced to stay frugal on the frontlines just to provide the cultural researchers with what they need. Apart from providing a small number of cultural researchers to the military each year, is there nothing else you can do?”

There really weren’t a lot of cultural researchers on the frontlines. Even a powerful prefecture like Great Xia had less than ten thousand cultural researchers in the Allheaven Battlefield. Meanwhile, there were millions of warriors there. The difference between the two was too big.

Qin Zhen snorted and said, “Instead of doing your job, you guys create drama all day long. I personally think that if cultural researchers continue stagnating, we might be better off shutting down the cultural research academies for wasting our money.”

“Old Qin, it’s not that serious...” Someone smiled and said, “You can’t blame us for this. Be honest with yourself. We have still contributed a lot to humanity. Pills, talismans, tamed beasts...all those are our contributions. Great Qin’s Ironhawk Army is known for its combat prowess. But without beast tamers, would that army be so strong?”

“That’s right. Old Qin, don’t lump all cultural researchers together.”

“Yeah. Where did all your pills and talismans come from? The sky?”

Qin Zhen showed no reaction. He said, “Let’s move on from this topic. Back when the multiple character faction was big, they were constantly seen on the battlefield. But now, fewer and fewer cultural researchers can be seen on the battlefield. This is especially true for those from the single character faction. Even those they sent to the battlefield were not very impressive in terms of strength. If this continues, cultural researchers will be reduced to mere helpers and supporters.”

Someone helplessly said, “We know that, but Old Qin, don’t act dumb. The multiple character faction members will be targeted the moment they appear on the battlefield. Over the years, a lot of them have perished. And not all these deaths were caused by the single character faction. You know this, right?”

Qin Zhen sneered and said, “Yes, I know. But there is no need to be afraid. The divines and devils will lose a lot each time they try to kill someone from the multiple character faction.

“You guys should consider nurturing more multiple character faction cultivators and use them as bait. This will work very well. You will be able to catch a big fish without much effort. We once fished out several Sunmoons with only one multiple character faction member.”

The others were left speechless. Great Qin was filled with lunatics who were not afraid of death. But that was not the case for the other prefectures. The multiple character faction would not agree to this.

Sure, they would be able to catch some whales with multiple character faction members as bait, but the geniuses of the multiple character faction would be the ones dying. That was probably how most multiple character faction members in Great Qin had perished. Unlike those from the other prefectures, those in Great Qin had nobody to blame except themselves.

Zhu Tiandao was uninterested in all that. He said, “Everyone, none of that is related to me. Let’s move on. Which family is running the Knowledge Seeking Realm currently? What the hell are they doing? Why is someone like Yuan Qingdong sent to Great Xia?”

“Old Zhu. You’re slacking too much. Are you not aware of this?” Someone laughed and said, “The Knowledge Seeking Realm is currently jointly run by the eight families. They will all vote on the decisions they make. The Zhou, Yuan, Zheng, and the other families are running things together. Don’t tell me that you don’t even know about this?”

“I had no idea.” Zhu Tiandao smiled, “I was too lazy to get involved with the Knowledge Seeking Realm. We have never interfered with each other in the past. Too bad my elder brother is dead. Otherwise, he could be the one running Great Ming while I entered the Knowledge Seeking Realm to be a realm lord.”

“You guys are slacking too much. If you can’t go, just send your son over. No matter what, you need to get someone from your side there.” Someone else said, “Great Xia is the birthplace of the multiple character faction. We all know what’s going on. A few families do not wish to see the revival of that faction. Thus, the suppression on Great Xia’s multiple character faction won’t stop. We don’t even have a good excuse to stop them.”

Zhu Tiandao snorted and said, “Why not? Their actions are the same as drinking poison to quench their thirst. They are not thinking about the future. They only want to suppress the multiple character faction to calm the divines and devils down. It’s obvious what they are thinking.

“What’s the point of winning a temporary peace by suppressing our own? Whatever. Look at what they did. Even the masses are starting to grow restless because of all the stupid things those people did.”

Qin Zhen frowned and said, “I’ve heard of this as well. They wish to sacrifice a small number of people to buy time for humanity. In all honesty, if they are capable of instantly suppressing the multiple character faction, so be it. But instead, the entire Human Realm is in chaos because of them. They can only blame themselves for being too useless. I reckon something big is going to happen sooner or later.”

Those from Great Qin rarely involved themselves in these affairs. They disagreed with the policies of some people, but they also couldn’t be bothered to oppose those people. If those people were capable enough to instantly suppress the multiple character faction, it did not matter. After all, Great Qin had also stayed silent all those years ago when the multiple character faction was easily suppressing everyone else.

However, those people were clearly incapable of doing things cleanly. Instead, they were causing more and more chaos. The entire Human Realm was starting to be affected because of them. At this point, it was no longer a matter that concerned only the single and multiple character factions.

Qin Zhen said, “Great Qin is uninterested in getting involved in these stupid dramas, but if this continues, the military will get dragged into this mess as well. If everyone is fighting to the death back in their homeland, how can they stay focused on the frontlines?

“Do what you think is right. Great Qin can’t be bothered to meddle in the affairs of others, but that only remains true so long as we’re unaffected by the trouble you are causing. Great Qin is basically an army with a nation. All the experts in Great Qin are in the military. And those who disobey our military command won’t be spared.

“Since you guys have some voice in the Knowledge Seeking Realm, please pass these words to them. Don’t force us to perform a cleansing.”

The others said nothing. In truth, the Knowledge Seeking Realm had very little business in Great Qin.

At this moment, a burst of laughter rang out from outside the room. “Everyone, am I late?”

Next, Marquis Xia stepped through the door.

With a hearty laugh, he said, “I wanted to come earlier, but I was delayed by something else. My apologies. Old Qin, Old Zhu, you’re all here already?”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Xiao’er, you’re quite fast. I thought you wouldn’t make it.”

Marquis Xia said, “Old Zhu, stop picking fights for no reason.”

“Fine, fine, I won’t address you by your name anymore, Xiao’er. Why are you getting angry at us? Your dad gave you that name, not us!”

Marquis Xia snorted and sat down.

Qin Zhen asked, “When is Longwu affirming his dao?”

“I don’t know. Probably soon.”

Qin Zhen thought about it and said, “If it’s Longwu, my father might lend a hand. But you need to know that there are a lot of eyes on my father. Thus, he won’t be able to play that big of a role.”

“We appreciate the sincerity.” Marquis Xia sighed, “This is very troublesome. Too many eyes are on Longwu. Damn it. Zhou Potian and Zhou Polong are on the verge of breaking through as well. But everyone is still paying close attention to Longwu. What can we do about it?”

Qin Zhen said, “Longwu is too talented. If I’m an enemy, I would be keeping an eye on him as well.”

It was as simple as that. Xia Longwu was also too murderous. He had killed too much. Thus, some people were worried that after his advancement, even Invincibles would be forced to start fighting for their lives.

Back then, Xia Longwu had led his Devil Subduing Army to dye the Allheaven Battlefield red with blood. During those days, the Devil Subduing Army had been forced to recruit a new batch of soldiers almost every year to replenish their numbers. In every battle, they would fight until the very end and spare no enemy.

Therefore, it was very likely that a large number of Invincibles would try to prevent Xia Longwu from advancing. That was why Zhou Polong and the others were in no rush. If they attempted their advancements at the same time as Xia Longwu’s, they might even be fully ignored by the myriad races since all eyes were on Xia Longwu.

In fact, a lot of people were planning to do precisely that. Xia Longwu would serve as the perfect shield for them. An iron-blooded cultivator like him was fated to stand opposed to the myriad races. Even those who were prone to stay neutral might try to stop him.

Xia Longwu had already received his new title even before his advancement: Carnage King.

He was a butcher. A creator of carnage.

Who would they stop if not him?

Chapter 640: Threaten (3)

Marquis Xia sighed, “Yeah. All eyes are on Longwu. Damn it. Therefore, we have to avoid offending those assholes. Others have a high chance of succeeding in their breakthroughs with only a few Invincible dao protectors. But our Longwu might fail unless he gets a few dozen Invincible dao protectors. Su Yu doesn’t know this, but you know this very well, Old Zhu. Why are you still fanning the flames?”

Zhu Tiandao denied, “I did no such thing! I even tried explaining things on behalf of the Xia Family. But he’s a hot-blooded young man. Those people have been targeting him repeatedly. How can he stay calm?”

Marquis Xia snorted and said, “Since you’re all here, I don’t need to visit you guys one by one anymore. Longwu will be attempting his breakthrough soon. I hope you guys can lend a hand when the time comes. If Longwu really ends up dead...my father might truly go crazy—”

Qin Zhen interrupted him, “The Qin Family is willing to help. But we can’t force the others to do the same.”

Marquis Xia curled his lips and said, “I’m curious. You’re going to affirm your dao soon as well. Why is everyone ignoring that?”

Qin Zhen grinned, “I’ll have to thank Longwu for that. Xiao’er, I have to admit that if we all attempt to break through at the same time as Longwu, a few of us might really succeed.”

“Piss off.”

Qin Zhen said, “I’m being honest. I personally don’t think Longwu can survive his attempt. He might as well focus on being a shield. That way, the Xia Family does not need to hold back anymore. You can start killing whoever you want right away.”

“Screw you!” Marquis Xia was furious. “Kill my ass. We need to at least make those people put some work in for us. It doesn’t matter if Longwu is able to succeed or not. As long as we try our best, my old man will be left with no regrets. He is unwilling to give up without even trying.”

Qin Zhen suggested, “Longwu can simply give up on the breakthrough. Honestly, he’s already quite strong even without breaking through.”

“Longwu refuses to accept that.” Marquis Xia said, “Do you think I have never advised him to just give up? Worst comes to worst, he can break through in a minor realm...”

“No!” Qin Zhen said, “He’s better off not breaking through. Yes, the success rate is higher in a minor realm, but that will bind him to that minor realm. He won’t gain much strength from such a breakthrough either. Someone like Longwu would rather die than remain a weak Invincible for life.”

Marquis Xia sighed helplessly. Exactly. That was why the Xia Family was left with no choice.

He drained the cup of liquor in front of him and said, “Cut the crap. You need to sell the cultivation method to us or the cultural researchers of Great Xia might really start rioting. Just list your terms.”

Zhu Tiandao grinned, “What terms do I have? It’s not even mine. It’s Su Yu’s decision to not sell it to you...”

“You must have instigated him to do that!”

“Nonsense!” Zhu Tiandao said, “Why are you so hasty? Let it simmer for a bit. Let the public opinion erupt and make Yuan Qingdong the scapegoat.”

Marquis Xia frowned and said, “That was my plan, but we had yet to reach an agreement with those families. We can’t do anything before getting their Invincibles to agree to help Longwu during the breakthrough. To be honest, we have been patient for too many years. We can’t accept giving up now...”

“Is this Longwu’s thought as well?”

Marquis Xia rolled his eyes and said, “He knows nothing. With his temper, he simply wishes to fight with everything on the line and kill as many Invincibles as he can. Sure, he will feel great doing that, but he has never considered what would happen to the morale of the military in the event of his death.”

“If Longwu ends up dead, Great Xia would retreat from the frontlines. Let’s see if those bastards would enjoy that. I really don’t know what those bastards are thinking.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Who knows? Perhaps they’re looking forward to Xia Longwu’s death. Some people believe that with his death, they can reduce the number of wars humanity is involved in.”

“...”

Marquis Xia didn’t know what to say, but that was right. This was depressing. What was he supposed to say? They did not regret all the wars Xia Longwu had started in the past. Without all those wars, he wouldn’t have grown so strong. As a result, nobody would believe it even if they started claiming that he had changed. After all, he was still very young.

Qin Zhen asked, “Has Great Xia discovered any new Invincible ruins?”

“Ruin my ass.” Marquis Xia said, “Do we need to stay so patient if we really have an Invincible ruin?”

“What about Su Yu’s ruin?”

Marquis Xia shook his head, “We can’t find it. But even if we manage to find it, do you think Longwu will agree to break through in a ruin? That stubborn bastard is too troublesome...”

“Forget it. I’ll talk to Su Yu myself later.” Marquis Xia glared at Zhu Tiandao and said, “Stop creating trouble for me. You have been instigating him and fanning the flames. Stop doing bad things all the time.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “What are you saying, Xia’er? Back when you ripped me off with the fusion art, did I say anything about it?”

Marquis Xia was getting tired. This damn Zhu Tiandao had been getting very arrogant lately.

With a yawn, Zhu Tiandao said, “Enough with the act. You know very well the Xia Family isn’t Su Yu’s target. In fact, the Xia Family can take advantage of this. Yuan Qingdong created a big mess in Great Xia, forcing the Xia Family to wipe his ass. You can use this to force Great Yuan King to help during Longwu’s breakthrough.

“Why are you acting like you have been wronged here? You are probably greatly pleased. Su Yu has turned himself into a free blade for you guys. Isn’t it great? Don’t think that I don’t know what you’re thinking.”

Marquis Xia tried to maintain a solemn face, but he soon grinned and said, “When have I ever treated Su Yu as a blade? He is the one volunteering for this.”

“Stop pretending to be miserable.” Zhu Tiandao said, “This is a good thing for you. The Zhu Family is taking some of the pressure off your shoulders. Why are you crying here instead of thanking us? My old man will help. Things would be a lot more interesting if Xia Longwu remains alive.”

“Hahaha, I’ve always known that Brother Zhu is different from the others. We’re basically family, so of course you will help.” Marquis Xia raised his cup and said, “Take a toast from me! Brother Zhu is a straightforward man. All these are minor issues. We have always been great neighbors to each other.”

The others shook their heads. This Fatty Xia had changed his tone out of nowhere.

They started eating and drinking. Suddenly, Marquis Xia said, “I feel like the pressure isn’t big enough. Old Zhu, why don’t you pretend to be someone from the Yuan or Zhou Family and try to assassinate Su Yu before failing? That will put more pressure on those two families.”

Screw this!

Zhu Tiandao cursed inwardly and didn’t even deign to muster a reply.

Marquis Xia smiled, “Fine. Forget it. You can consider taking Su Yu out for a stroll instead. Maybe some actual assassins will show up. We don’t need to be too greedy. We only need some blackmail materials to force those fellows to help. It doesn’t matter if they are sincere or not. We only need them to keep an enemy Invincible occupied. If they can’t, we will deal with them after the breakthrough.”

He shook his head and said, “This is so troublesome. If Su Yu had appeared after Longwu’s breakthrough, things would have been far less troublesome regardless of the result of the breakthrough. And you guys wouldn’t have been able to take advantage of the chaos and steal our genius.”

Zhu Tiandao grinned and did not offer a retort. Xia Longwu's breakthrough was akin to a chain around the Xia Family. It was understandable that they would feel greatly troubled.

Zhu Tiandao did not care about that. It was nobody's fault this was happening. Xia Longwu was too iron-blooded and murderous. He must have known that his breakthrough would be a lot more difficult than the others.

After a while, Qin Zhen drained his cup of liquor and sighed. "In truth, the ultimate culprit is the lack of unity. We have the war faction, the peace faction, and even the submission faction. None of the factions are able to fully overcome the others."

It was that simple.

Marquis Xia said, "Yeah. At times, I can't help but hope that Great Qin King can take another step forward. He doesn't even need to go far. He only needs to reach the same level as the two old fossils of the first divines and the original devils. That would be enough to ensure internal peace of the human race."

Qin Zhen shook his head, "It's too hard. He would have succeeded long ago if it was so easy. My father, Great Zhou King, and Great Xia King all appear to be near that level...but in truth, they are still very far away."

Zhu Tiandao asked, "Why didn't you include my father? There is hope for him as well..."

The others looked at him silently.

If even Zhu Tiandao's old man could take that step forward, Great Qin King and the others might as well kill themselves out of shame.

Zhu Tiandao snorted in annoyance. What was the meaning of that?

"Everyone, you guys can buy the distribution rights from me, but I'm doubling the price."

Yes. That was how childish he was. As for Great Xia, they would need to negotiate with Su Yu themselves. He couldn't be bothered to get involved.

***

At the same time.

Wu Lan asked curiously, "Su Yu, are you really not distributing the cultivation method to Great Xia?"

"Not Great Xia. It's the three academies."

Su Yu corrected her.

“Oh…whatever. Do as you see fit.”

Wu Lan did not seem to care. She continued focusing on her work.

Su Yu laughed and said, “The Wu Family will be allowed to learn it.”

“Ok…”

Wu Lan did not have that big of a reaction. She already knew the cultivation method. Meanwhile, her elder sister and the others did not require it. Thus, the ban honestly wouldn’t affect them.

Su Yu rolled his eyes and decided to stop talking. He should focus on his acupoints. He needed to finish his acupoint opening and enter the Skysoar Realm as soon as possible. The more famous he became, the heavier the pressure on him would be.

“Perhaps it’s time for me to pay the Bai Family a visit. Maybe I could discover something unexpected there.”

Su Yu wondered if the Bai Family would be happy to see him. It wasn’t necessarily a good thing for him to visit without an invitation. Perhaps they didn’t want to see him.

As for Great Xia, he would let them wait for now. His ban was probably not enough to deal with Yuan Qingdong, but it should be enough to block Shan Xiong’s entry into the academy.

“Perhaps…I can use this as the chance to get rid of him.”

That Shan Xiong was too arrogant. He had been traveling everywhere to challenge the Skysoars of the multiple character faction. That arrogant little prick had yet to suffer the cruelty of society.

“I need to enter the Skysoar Realm as soon as possible.”

Su Yu was starting to feel pressed for time. He still lacked three acupoints. And even after finding them all, he might not be able to achieve his goal of locating the source soul acupoint. Thus, it wouldn’t be wise for him to waste too much time working on his acupoints.

Chapter 641: A Slap From Afar (1)

Su Yu was getting ready to leave when Wen Zhong hollered at him from downstairs, “Junior Brother Su, you have a visitor.”

“Who?”

“I don’t know.”

After saying that, Wen Zhong glanced at Marquis Xia. He knew who this fatty was, but he had to pretend he didn’t know. After all, he would need to salute the fatty if he revealed that he knew the fatty’s identity. In any case, it wasn’t too surprising that someone from Great Ming didn’t know Marquis Xia.

Su Yu went downstairs and walked outside. There, he saw Marquis Xia.

He smiled.

“Marquis, it has been a while.”

Su Yu cupped his hands in greeting and bowed, adhering completely to the rules of etiquette.

“Why are you being a stranger?” Marquis Xia smiled, “You used to call me grandpa.”

Su Yu said, “Yeah. Back then, I thought that I would stay in Great Xia for life, fighting alongside Great Xia for the sake of humanity and my loved ones. But ultimately, I realized that everything was but a naive dream of an innocent youth.”

Marquis Xia didn’t know what to say. After a short silence, he asked, “Are you inviting me inside your new research center?”

“Forget it. It’s too messy inside.” Su Yu said, “I don’t want to sully your eyes with the sight of my unworthy research center. I know why you’re here today. However, I did not ban the Great Xia military and the populace from learning my cultivation method. Only the three cultural research academies have been banned. Why bother making this trip just for the three academies?”

Marquis Xia sighed and said, “If I do nothing, the three academies will probably be empty by next year.”

“They deserve it.” Su Yu said, “What do you think?”

Marquis Xia stared at Su Yu for a long while before saying, “Fine. Let’s cut the crap. Tell me what you want. I’ll see if I can provide it. If I can’t, so be it. I already tried my best.”

Su Yu said, “Firstly, I need both my teachers to be pardoned. They can stay at the Allheaven Battlefield, but they won’t be staying as criminals.

“Secondly, Martial Uncle Feng Ji must stay alive. Otherwise, forget this.

“Thirdly, Shan Xiong can enter the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy if he wants, but before that, he has to fight me in a match to the death.

“Fourthly, I know you guys are helpless against the Yuan Qingdong. It’s fine. I only want a public apology from him. He also needs to issue Martial Uncle Feng Ji a public apology. Additionally, Great Xia will be charged an additional one million merit points for the distribution rights. And Yuan Qingdong must be the one paying for it. If he’s unable to pay, forget about the cultivation method.

“Fifthly, I want an undamaged corpse of a divine. That shouldn’t be an issue since Prefect Xia once killed multiple divine skywings.

“Sixthly, every member of Great Xia’s single character faction will be charged 200 merit points for the first part of the cultivation method and 500 merit points for the second part. Don’t bother asking why. They know why.

“Seventhly, I will get the full share of all sales in Great Xia. The academies, the prefecture, and the Knowledge Seeking Realm will not get a single cent. You can negotiate with them.”

“Eighthly, I want the Willpower Grotto.”

Marquis Xia had remained silent. But when he heard the eighth term, he rubbed his head and said, “Fine. You never intended to let this talk go through. I can pass on these terms, but it’s unlikely that it will happen.”

Su Yu said, “In that case, forget it. At worst, the three academies can shut down and their students can join the war academies. They deserve it. Also, the best version of my fusion art is not going to be sold to the three academies as well. In fact, the three academies will be banned from anything I create in the future.

“This ban applies to the Pure Source Art I gave the Zheng Family and the Soul Devouring Art I gave the Xia Family. If I manage to perfect the disassembly method in the future, the three academies will be banned as well.”

Su Yu’s current cultivation methods weren’t too important for those at the Skysoar Realm and above. But what about the cultivation methods he would produce in the future? What about the disassembly method?

Marquis Xia’s face changed as he said, “Are you trying to force the three academies to shut down?”

“Yes.” Su Yu said, “That’s exactly what I’m trying to do. Because you guys have been indulging them so much all these years that they have been getting too arrogant. They tested your limits repeatedly, and they eventually found that you didn’t dare to do anything. Because of that, they grew more and more brazen. Since you guys don’t care about the academy, why should I care?

“Should I be sending free benefits to Yuan Qingdong after he becomes a vice principal of the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy? What a joke.”

“This does not apply only to Great Xia. The Knowledge Seeking Realm will not receive any cut of all my cultivation methods. I don’t mind the prefectures taking a cut, but the Knowledge Seeking Realm does not deserve a cut.”

“Kid, the Knowledge Seeking Realm has a lot of Invincibles...”

Su Yu said, “I know. But the various prefectures are allowed to get a cut of the sales. That is enough since the Invincibles will benefit from that. The Invincibles are the ones who are truly scary, not the Invincible families running the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Why should I be scared of these people? What can they even do to me? I’m letting the prefectures get the Knowledge Seeking Realm’s cut. They can only blame themselves for their incompetence. If they really want their cut, they can negotiate with the prefectures themselves. That will have nothing to do with me.”

“It doesn’t matter what you say...”

Su Yu said, “I don’t care. Do they want it or not? If they want a cut, they will be the ones offending the prefectures. If they don’t want to, they will be the ones losing out on the profit. How is that related to me? If they try to create trouble for me because of that, Great Ming King will protect me.”

Marquis Xia was left speechless. After a while, he said, “Fine. I’m only in charge of passing on your words. But I don’t think you will get Yuan Qingdong’s money. And you can also forget about his public apology...”

Su Yu smiled, “Good. That was why I listed that demand. I’m telling him to slap his own face. Is he going to do it or not? If he refuses, who will the three academies hate more? Him or me? I don’t care if they hate me since I’m not in Great Xia anymore. But if they end up hating him, how is he going to survive in Great Xia?”

Marquis Xia said, “He’s from the Yuan Family. They have an Invincible in the family.”

“Why do I care?” Su Yu said, “I’ll be frank. If an Invincible personally makes a move against me for something like this, then that Invincible is never a friend of humanity in the first place. Great Ming King is capable of dealing with an Invincible like that.”

Marquis Xia was getting tired of hearing about Great Ming King repeatedly. He said, “Great Ming King might really lend you a hand. Are you not afraid that...”

Su Yu smiled, “Why should I be afraid? The benefits I’m bringing him are worth his help. You once told Brother Huyou that it doesn’t matter if I offend the Zhou Family. The Xia Family is not afraid. As long as I can bring the Xia Family enough benefits, it’s fine. It’s

the same here. Or are you perhaps thinking that I won't be able to bring Great Ming enough benefits?"

Marquis Xia nodded and smiled, "You're right."

He sighed, "At this point, I have one last matter to mention. Longwu is inviting you back to Great Xia. He promised that he would cut down anyone you want. Are you interested?"

Su Yu sank into silence.

Marquis Xia sighed and said, "I knew you won't agree."

Su Yu said, "It's not that I disagree. But there is no need for this. Since the Xia Family wishes to help Prefect Xia with his advancement, you should see this through. You will only end up offending both parties if you give up halfway. It's not worth it. I'm Huyou's friend. He helped me a lot. And Prefect Xia used to be my idol. I understand his misgivings. I believe that he was also aware of what I did when I extracted the Divine Skywing Sect master's blood essence. He allowed that to happen, so I owed him one for that."

"Yuan Qingdong is probably incapable of paying the merit points I'm asking for. The Xia Family will be able to use this chance to ask for something from his family in exchange. Use this chance to get what you want. That is my way of repaying Prefect Xia the favor. After today, I owe the prefect nothing. Apart from Brother Huyou, who is my personal friend, I no longer have any relationship with the Xia Family."

A drop of water in need shall be returned with a spring in deed. That was Su Yu's creed.

Back then, Xia Longwu had allowed him to extract the blood essence of Divine Skywing Sect master. That was the starting point of his subsequent ploy to bait all his enemies out before getting all of them killed.

For Yuan Qingdong, a public apology was not something that would hurt him. As for the merit points Su Yu had demanded, he had never expected Yuan Qingdong to pay up. Instead, he would use that as a way to repay Xia Longwu's favor.

Apart from Xia Longwu, he owed nobody anything. His friendship with Xia Huyou had nothing to do with the Xia Family.

Chapter 642: A Slap From Afar (2)

Marquis Xia sank into a short silence before nodding, "I'll pass your words to Longwu."

He gave Su Yu a deep look and said, "You seem to have grown a lot recently."

Su Yu said, “I’m alright. We can talk about the other cultivation methods next time. I believe we will be doing this a lot in the future.”

“Are you so confident?” Marquis Xia asked, “Or perhaps you already have these cultivation methods. You are merely waiting for the right time before releasing them.”

“That’s not the case.” Su Yu said, “But the environment in Great Ming is very good. There are a lot of geniuses here. I believe that with everyone’s help, I’ll be able to make a major breakthrough soon.”

“Great Ming…” Marquis Xia nodded, “True. Great Ming is indeed a decent place.”

He stood up to leave.

After a slight hesitation, Su Yu said, “Back then, Principal Wan promised that nobody above the Mountainsea Realm would touch me. But during the attack on me, he wasn’t around. He broke his promise.”

Marquis Xia turned and said, “Aren’t you still alive?”

Su Yu frowned.

“Since you’re still alive, don’t be too serious about it. You won’t die. What are you afraid of?”

Su Yu said, “I still don’t understand. Everyone knows that he’s pretending to be weak. What is the point of keeping up with the act, then?”

Marquis Xia shook his head, “I don’t know. But do you know what his real strength is? Nobody knows. I don’t know either. But I only have one thing to say. Wan Tiansheng is the type of person who will either stay silent or shock the world with a single feat. I don’t know what he’s trying to do. I only know that he might meet a miserable ending because of what he intends to do.”

With a bitter smile, Marquis Xia said, “Things won’t end well for him. If you doubt me, just wait and see. I have a feeling that he will go completely crazy in the future. Kid, stay away from him. The moment he makes a move, it will be something that can shock the world.”

“How crazy? Is he going to kill an Invincible?”

Marquis Xia waved his hand, “It’s pointless to speculate. Perhaps he’s going to do more than that. In truth, he has gone mad long ago. Great Xia Cultural Research Academy is the chain around him while the rules serve as his personal cage. He is willingly staying inside the cage. But when the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy and the rules stop existing, he will be released from his imprisonment.”

With a wide grin, Marquis Xia said, “Some people are stupid enough to remove the chain and cage around him. They are bound to suffer the consequences for their actions.”

Marquis Xia started walking away. But he suddenly stopped and said, “During the coming years, try to cultivate more and grow stronger. This peace might not last longer than a few years. Great Xia shall be the origin of all chaos.”

Listening to those vague words, Su Yu frowned. Great Xia shall be the origin of all chaos. What was he referring to? Xia Longwu? Wan Tiansheng? Great Xia King? Or people like Liu Wenyan?

***

After Marquis Xia left, Su Yu sat there in silence.

After some time, Zhu Tiandao arrived. With a hearty laugh, he said, “Su Yu, you’re getting rich. I also have a piece of good news for you. After blowing up a few dozen asses, a death row inmate finally found a new acupoint. But I don’t know if that is the acupoint you need.”

“…”

For some reason, Su Yu felt uncomfortable listening to those words. Blowing up a few dozen asses? What was up with that choice of words? Nevertheless, Su Yu still asked, “Prefect, did they discover any other acupoints?”

“No.”

Su Yu was somewhat disappointed to hear that. However, one was better than nothing. He was left with only two acupoints to discover.

“Prefect, can I take a look?”

“Come with me.” Zhu Tiandao started leading the way. As they walked, he said, “Qin Zhen from Great Qin wishes to have a talk with you about the best version of your fusion art.”

“Sure.” Su Yu nodded, “I know about Great Qin. They are one of the most valiant prefectures when it comes to fighting at the frontlines. I can sell the cultivation method to them at a cheaper price. I can even consider letting their military get it for free.”

Zhu Tiandao grudgingly said, “That’s inappropriate, right? That’s unfair as not even Great Ming has gotten the distribution rights for the best version.”

Su Yu indifferently remarked, “But Great Ming isn’t fighting at the frontlines.”

Zhu Tiandao was left completely speechless.

Su Yu solemnly said, “I have a lot of respect for the armies fighting on the Allheaven Battlefield. I’ve heard that Great Qin King is the main expert watching over the outermost frontline. In fact, Great Qin King is the reason the various armies are still able to operate well on the Allheaven Battlefield despite the factional struggles within the Human Realm.

“Even the War Shrine is much more reliable than the Knowledge Seeking Realm. They are only in charge of external conflicts, and we can all see that, unlike our internal affairs, our external affairs are still in order.”

One couldn’t deny the War Shrine’s contribution toward the peace the Human Realm was enjoying. Regardless of the chaos back home, the armies on the frontlines were still doing their jobs in an orderly manner. That was all thanks to Great Qin King’s strict management. As per his ruling, anyone caught causing chaos at the frontlines would be executed.

As the first Invincible who had founded a prefecture, he was strong enough to deter the remaining human Invincibles even if he wasn’t strong enough to enforce his rule over the entire Human Realm. Regardless of who one was, they needed to obey Great Qin King at the frontlines.

Zhu Tiandao said, “You’re right. Great Qin King is very harsh. But he’s also a very good commander. Don’t even dream of getting him to side with anyone. That is not possible. He doesn’t care what reasons you have or who you are. If you dare to create trouble in the military, you will die. In truth, Xia Longwu resembles him a lot. He’s basically a weaker version of Great Qin King. If Xia Longwu manages to complete his breakthrough, he might end up succeeding Great Qin King as the grand commander of the frontlines.”

Su Yu shook his head, “I don’t think Prefect Xia is suited to be a commander. I have never met him before, but I can feel that he is someone who follows his heart. The life of a roaming warrior where he only needs to drink and kill is more suitable for him. He can also do well as a prefect, but he’s not cool-headed enough to be the commander of an army.”

“Look at you. You’re starting to talk about the qualifications of peak Sunmoons.” Zhu Tiandao laughed, “Just don’t get too full of yourself.”

Su Yu said, “Not at all. I’m only saying all that to you. I grew up watching live executions on television. My father greatly idolized the prefect. Thus, the prefect became my idol as well. I was only being honest.”

The two started walking in silence.

Before long, they arrived at the death row encampment. There, Su Yu was brought to the death row inmate who had successfully opened the new acupoint. The inmate was a Skysoar cultivator. He looked miserable.

Su Yu could see that this person had probably opened the wrong spot multiple times from the wounds on his lower body. Even now, he still looked bloodied. He sure was lucky to survive long enough to discover the new acupoint.

With one look at this person, Su Yu knew that the new acupoint was one that he had yet to open. This acupoint was named the Heaven Connecting Acupoint. That was quite a reasonable name. Just imagine stabbing a sword straight through this acupoint. The tip of the sword would be pointing straight at the sky.

After confirming the acupoint's position with his willpower, Su Yu sat down cross-legged and started opening his acupoint.

"..."

Zhu Tiandao was left speechless. That was an acupoint the kid was trying to open. Why was the kid doing it right here? How long would it take? At this point, Su Yu had opened 357 acupoints in total.

Thanks to the Body Strengthening Art and the endless supply of source qi liquid, Su Yu opened his eyes after only an hour. The new acupoint had been successfully opened.

Zhu Tiandao was completely dumbfounded.

Holy shit!

Opening one acupoint in one hour?

Zhu Tiandao had watched with his own eyes how the kid had sat down about an hour ago. Why was the kid so fast?

Su Yu smiled and said, "Thank you, Prefect. After opening this acupoint, I can feel something different."

Su Yu's light flickered with light as he said, "The two final acupoints are probably extremely unique. To open them, I need some materials. Is there any first divine and original devil blood essence in Great Ming's storage?"

"Nope."

Zhu Tiandao said, "I'm telling the truth. I won't be holding back on you if I really have some. There aren't a lot of first divines and original devils around. To be frank, they will mostly self-detonate after being defeated. They won't give anyone the chance to get their blood. Also, we don't really fight them that much. Great Qin might have some. You can try asking Qin Zhen later. Also, you need to start preparing for your physical advancement into the Skysoar Realm. The blood essence of the first divines and original devils are very good for that...

“We do have some divine blood essence, but we only have the blood essence of the heavenly sky divine race. I can provide you with some if you need it, but their physical bodies aren’t too strong. It’s good for a regular genius, but it’s not good enough for you.”

The manager of the camp was standing right beside Zhu Tiandao. Listening to the prefect’s words, the manager was greatly amazed. Just listen to that. This was the perfect example of how the heavens were unfair. According to the prefect, the blood essence of the heavenly eye divine race was not worthy of Su Yu.

But when the manager remembered that Su Yu was a Mental Tempering Stage capable of killing Cloudbreaches, he couldn’t help but agree. Su Yu was a super freak. The masses seemed to have forgotten about that. Instead, everyone was starting to view him as a research genius and slowly forgetting that he was also a combat genius.

Chapter 643: A Slap From Afar (3)

After a while.

Su Yu met Qin Zhen inside a teahouse. Qin Zhen was the prefect of Great Qin. Even when he was sitting there silently, he looked ferocious. When Su Yu saw the burly prefect, he was reminded of Xia Longwu.

Their appearances were different, but they shared similar temperaments. Su Yu had never met Xia Longwu in person, but he had seen Xia Longwu on television and in the Sky Sundering Saber willpower text before.

When Qin Zhen saw Su Yu, he ignored Zhu Tiandao and directly said, “A real man should not hesitate when it comes to killing. If you join Great Qin, you will be allowed to kill to your heart’s content. What’s the point of fighting behind the frontlines? Go to the battlefield and fight the myriad races! That is what a real man should do. There, you can fight anyone you want. Exceptional experts, unrivaled heroes, powerful divines, terrifying devils, beautiful immortal fairies...you can kill any sort of people you want.”

Fuck!

When Su Yu heard about immortal fairies, he thought that Qin Zhen was going to claim that he could capture some. But that brute had actually suggested that they should kill them all instead.

Zhu Tiandao rolled his eyes and said, “Creating a new cultivation method is even bigger contribution than killing an enemy Sunmoon.”

Qin Zhen thought about it and nodded, “You’re right. You can join Great Qin and stay behind the front lines. Our entire prefecture is run by the military. All cultists will be killed. All enemies will be killed. Our prefecture is the safest in the Human Realm. We’re

even better than Great Ming. Great Xia is comparable to us in the past, but now that Xia Longwu is trying to break through, that is no longer the case."

Su Yu said, "I'm flattered, but I'm happy here."

"Fine." Qin Zhen went straight to the point, "Name your price. I want the best version of the fusion art. Don't try to fool me with a trash version.

"I want the Source Soul Cultural Art as well. If you have a better version, I'm buying it too. Also, if you have any other useful cultivation methods, sell them all to me. Just name your price. Don't be shy."

Su Yu said, "There is no rush. I need to ask something first, Prefect Qin. How many acupoints does Great Qin know?"

After saying that, 358 dots of light appeared all over his body.

"Prefect Qin, do you know any acupoints that are not here?"

"..."

Qin Zhen stared at Su Yu for a very long while before saying, "You're aiming to form the grand cycle of acupoints. That's a good goal to have. There was a fellow in Great Qin who once opened 321 acupoints over 27 years. But he had a very hard time fusing his acupoints. After great difficulty, he finally reached the Cloudbreach Realm. But he couldn't fuse all his acupoints to enter the Mountainsea. Last year, he died of old age. Will the same happen to you?"

"Died of old age?" Su Yu blinked.

Qin Zhen replied, "Yes. But he was really quite strong. As a ninth-stage Cloudbreach, he killed several Mountainseas. At the end of his lifespan, we set up a trap. He feigned a breakthrough and lured a Sunmoon out. I was the one who had defeated that Sunmoon, but he was the one who had cut the head off the body. With that, he was able to die without regrets."

Su Yu had a look of yearning as he said, "Yeah. That is indeed a worthy death."

"Hahaha, like I said, that is how a real man should live. Alright, let's get back to the topic. I don't know any other acupoints. I am sure that you have reached the limit of humanity."

Su Yu was regretful. It would seem like he would have to find his missing acupoints somewhere else.

"Great Qin is a nation of soldiers. You are all fighting hard for humanity. Thus, I won't be asking for much from you...

“I can provide you with the fusion art and Source Soul Cultural Art. But I need some divine and devil blood essence at the Skysoar Realm. I can also accept a small amount of Cloudbreach blood essence, but it must be early-stage Cloudbreach. I need around two or three drops of blood essence per race. If possible, I don’t mind accepting five drops per race as well. But the blood essence must come from the first divine and original devil races.”

Qin Zhen raised his brow. After a short moment, he nodded, “I can agree to that. But you need to wait a few days. We’ll start hunting. We don’t have any in stock. In fact, we don’t really keep much blood essence in stock at Great Qin. We have the habit of immediately transforming these resources into strength. It’s pointless to keep them in the warehouse. Give us half a month. We’ll even try to capture some of them alive if possible.”

“…”

Su Yu was completely speechless. Holy shit. So they didn’t have any, but they were offering to hunt some for him.

Zhu Tiandao was also stunned. He asked, “You don’t have any in storage?”

“Nope.” Qin Zhen said, “Why even bother storing them away? After converting them into strength, we can get more from the battlefield. Blood is something you can get just by killing. What’s the point of storing them?

“Su Yu, I heard that you’re quite strong as well. You’re welcomed to visit Great Qin at any time. We have the famous Great Qin Military Academy. That is basically a war academy, but it is not a regular war academy. Rather, its students are all experts from the military. These are the experts who have returned from the frontlines to further their studies. There, even a 36-acupoint Infinite Strength cultivator can’t be underestimated. That might be someone capable of killing cultural researchers as easily as killing chickens.”

“…”

Zhu Tiandao rolled his eyes. Yeah, yeah, keep bluffing. If they were really so strong, Great Qin would have united the world long ago.

Su Yu said, “Sure. I’ll pay a visit when I have the chance.”

Qin Zhen stood up and said, “Alright. I’ll be taking my leave. You will get your blood essence in half a month. I’m very happy with the fusion art. But I’m quite greedy. Is it possible to create a 72-acupoint or even a 108-acupoint fusion art? That way, we can use this art as both a fusion art and a cultivation method. We can cultivate it all the way to the Mountainsea Realm. Your current version is excellent for Infinite Strength cultivators, but it’s not as useful for Mountainseas. If you can create something that even Mountainseas can use, they will be able to directly enter the Sunmoon Realm with your fusion art. That will be an unrivalled contribution to the Human Realm.”

The current fusion art only required 36 acupoints. It was only slightly useful for Mountainseas. Thus, Qin Zhen wanted to get an even better version. A version that could help a Mountainsea fully fuse their acupoints into one before stepping into the Sunmoon Realm would be truly incredible.

Su Yu hurriedly said, “I’ll try my best. I’m not at that level yet so it’s a bit hard for me to create something like that. I’ll only know more about that level after reaching it myself.”

“That makes sense. Try to grow faster.” Qin Zhen said, “Stop wasting your time on these pointless quarrels. Don’t get involved in the affairs of Great Xia. I know about your teachers. Since they’re on the battlefield, the warriors of Great Qin will take care of them whenever possible. If you don’t mind, you can even get your teachers to work with us and fish a few whales out. With Liu Wenyan’s identity, he might be able to bait even an Invincible out!”

“Cough, cough, cough!”

Su Yu coughed awkwardly. He wanted to tell Prefect Qin that it was time to leave. Fish his ass.

Qin Zhen laughed and said, “Forget it. We’ll meet again if fate allows it. What a pity that you’re still too weak. Otherwise, you could have joined the coming event in a year or two. At that time, you would be able to witness what a battle between Invincibles looks like. You would understand how pointless these petty quarrels are. At the Invincible Realm, nobody will dare to provoke you.”

“I—”

Before Su Yu could say anything, Qin Zhen vanished with a flicker. He wasn’t even given the chance to finish his words. Invincible? He wanted to reach that level as well. But he needed time, right?

Zhu Tiandao cautiously said, “Don’t let his words fool you. There is no freedom in Great Qin. Everything there is run by the military. You won’t be able to live like a normal human being there.”

Su Yu laughed, “Don’t worry, Prefect. I won’t leave.”

Inwardly, Zhu Tiandao grumbled that this kid looked exactly like the type of person who would run away. That promise was completely unreliable. He needed to work hard and get a woman to tie Su Yu with Great Ming. If he allowed this kid to run so soon, wouldn’t he be the same as Xia Xiao’er?

Su Yu needed to wait about half a month for his blood essence. It was already February.

The terms Su Yu gave Great Xia were publicized as well. Those were extremely harsh terms.

Willpower grotto, a million merit points, corpses of divines...

More importantly, he had also demanded an apology from Yuan Qingdong, a Sunmoon.

A public apology. Why? Because Yuan Qingdong had slandered Su Yu by calling Su Yu a traitor. Traitor? What a joke. Which traitor would openly sell all those cultivation methods to their fellow humans? Thus, nobody took Yuan Qingdong seriously.

Asking a Sunmoon to slap his own face and pay Su Yu a million merit points. Many people believed that Yuan Qingdong wouldn't agree. In any case, the ban was placed on the three academies. For him, there was always the option of leaving. It wasn't like he was a local of Great Xia.

Su Yu did not say anything to the public. Nevertheless, rumors still started spreading that as long as Yuan Qingdong remained, the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy would be banned from everything produced by the Source Soul Research Center.

Thus, this was merely the start. According to the rumors, Su Yu was in the process of researching an aperture fusion art. If he succeeded, that would be yet another creation capable of shaking the world. It would be helpful to cultural researchers from the Mental Tempering Stage to the Sunmoon Realm. But because of Yuan Qingdong, the three academies might end up banned from teaching this cultivation method as well.

With Su Yu's track record, a lot of people believed that he would be able to succeed in his research. At that time, the students wouldn't be the only ones suffering from the ban. Rather, cultural researchers of all levels would suffer.

***

Great Xia City, capital of Great Xia.

Inside Yuan Qingdong's villa, a burst of aura erupted, breaking apart all the furniture in the villa. Yuan Qingdong had an unsightly expression. Just a moment ago, someone from Xia Family came and asked if he wanted to apologize and let the matter rest. Otherwise, he might end up sacked from the academy.

It hadn't even been half a month since he took office. If he was sacked so soon, it would be absolute humiliation.

The Xia Family wouldn't kill him. But if the matter escalated, to the point where the benefits of all three academies were threatened, they could easily hold a meeting of elders and vote to kick him out of the academy. And the vote was very likely to go through.

If two-thirds of the elders voted to kick him out, he would have no choice but to leave. This was a power the elders enjoyed. It was very obvious that if he couldn't solve this issue, he would become the very first Sunmoon in history to be fired from the position of vice principal.

"Su Yu!"

He had thought that nothing bad would happen since Su Yu was no longer around. But Su Yu had actually unleashed such a powerful slap toward him from afar. He finally understood why Yu Hong and the others had been defeated so miserably by that kid. While Yuan Qingdong was thinking with a frown, his voice transmission talisman shook.

"The Knowledge Seeking Realm can't do anything. Zhu Tiandao is applying pressure to the Knowledge Seeking Realm. The sky devouring ants are starting to appear within the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Zhu Tiandao's eldest son is already in the Knowledge Seeking Realm. He had knocked on the Dragonrise Drum, calling for a trial. Great Han King will be leaving seclusion soon. You need to calm things down as soon as possible. Prioritize calming things down at Great Xia."

Hmph!

That wasn't what they said when they first sent him here. Damn those bastards. Didn't they promise to take care of everything?

Bastards!

They weren't the ones suffering this humiliation, so they naturally didn't care about the apology he had to give.

Yuan Qingdong was furious. How was it his fault that Su Yu was refusing to sell his cultivation methods to the three academies? He was merely a scapegoat. As far as Yuan Qingdong was concerned, even without him here, Su Yu might still place the ban on the academies. Damn those people for making him the scapegoat!

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 644: Recruitment, Secret Meeting (1)

The storm in Great Xia continued to rage.

At the same time, the various prefectures started distributing the Source Soul Cultural Art inside their borders. At the same time, Great Qin and Great Ming were also distributing

the best version of the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art, claiming that this was the version capable of completely suppressing the repelling force between acupoints.

This created a new trend in Great Ming. The students in Great Ming were overjoyed when they got their hands on the new cultivation method. The first two versions of the fusion art weren't even available in Great Ming. But now, the best version was made directly available to them. With 36 acupoints, this version would help them skip through the entire Infinite Strength Realm.

For warriors, this was a lot more important than the Source Soul Cultural Art. When selling the cultivation method, Great Ming had even used Great Xia's Zhou Hao as an example. In their promotional materials, they mentioned that Zhou Hao was someone who had cultivated the Thousand Mountain Art. He was supposed to have no hope of entering the Infinite Strength Realm. But less than three months after cultivating the best version of the fusion art, he was able to easily reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm. That had turned Zhou Hao into a little celebrity in Great Xia.

On the 3rd of February, he had defeated Jiang Mu and took the first place in the top 100. He had only joined the academy for about half a year. The Great Xia War Academy was trying its best to poach him.

Zheng Yunhui's grandfather had even talked about this with Xia Yuwen, telling him to not waste Zhou Hao's potential. If Zhou Hao agreed to join the war academy, he would be the second coming of Huang Teng. Naturally, Xia Yuwen ignored the suggestion.

As for the ones who had cultivated the first two versions of the fusion art, they had started advancing one into another. Thus, a new wave of Infinite Strength cultivators had appeared recently.

In truth, there were a lot of warriors who had cultivated the Thousand Mountain Art for the sake of strength back then. And some of them were starting to cultivate the fusion art as well. Perhaps after some time, humanity would welcome a new group of powerful Infinite Strength cultivators.

As the results of cultivating the fusion art started showing, Su Yu's name spread all over the Human Realm.

Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art, Source Soul Cultural Art, Source Soul Pure Source Art, Source Soul Soul Devouring Art...All sorts of cultivation methods with the Source Soul label reached the shelves of the various academies.

Su Yu's name spread far and wide. With the increase of his fame, more and more people learned about his conflict with Great Xia. Many people started sneering at Great Xia's single character faction with contempt. Those blind fools insisted on killing Su Yu, forcing such a genius to leave Great Xia for Great Ming.

Just look at how Great Ming was getting all these cultivation methods for barely any money. Meanwhile, Great Xia was forced to purchase these cultivation methods at a high price despite the numerous restrictions imposed upon them.

If Su Yu was still in Great Xia, he would have provided all those cultivation methods to Great Xia at a much lower price. Things wouldn't have been so difficult for Great Xia.

Yuan Qingdong remained silent. He did not apologize, nor did he say anything arrogant. He had been maintaining a low profile. But that was not enough. As Su Yu had banned the three academies from his cultivation methods, the students were getting more and more restless.

Apart from the Source Soul Cultural Art, even the best version of the fusion art was not released to the three academies.

"All outsiders should piss off!"

More and more people were saying the same thing in the three academies. Not even the authorities could stop this sentiment from spreading. All along, the Xia Family remained silent.

***

Great Ming.

Su Yu was getting curious. A few days had passed since his talk with Marquis Xia. Enough time had been given to let the matter simmer. But the Xia Family had not done anything at all. He had agreed that he could remove the terms involving Yuan Qingdong provided the Xia Family reached an agreement with the Yuan Family.

But he had not heard from the Xia Family since his previous meeting with Marquis Xia. But since the Xia Family wasn't looking for him, he couldn't be bothered to worry too much about it. He was busy with recruitment. Today, he was finally going to meet the elderlies he was supposed to recruit.

Intoxicated Star Restaurant.

Top floor.

Su Yu and Wen Zhong arrived together. When they entered the room, four elderlies were already waiting inside. There were three men and one woman. All three of them were old and gray-haired individuals with refined temperaments.

"Junior Brother Jin, Junior Sister Kong..."

Wen Zhong started greeting them. At almost 400 years old, he was older than all of them. These people were all around 300 years old.

In terms of strength, they weren't too impressive. Two were seventh-stage Skysoars, one was eighth-stage Skysoar, and one was ninth-stage Skysoar. In truth, Skysoars weren't supposed to be so long-lived. Warriors at the Skysoar Realm would generally live for about 150 years while cultural researchers could live longer. For warriors, they would live for around 200 years at the Cloudbreach Realm. At the Mountainsea Realm, they could theoretically live for over 300 years.

Due to their weaker willpower, warriors would not be able to survive long after their physical bodies started declining. As for cultural researchers, they were much longer-lived thanks to their stronger willpower. They could live even longer if they did not engage in too many fights.

Even so, Skysoars at over 300 years old were truly impressive. They probably wouldn't be able to live much longer than this. Spots could be seen on the faces of these elderlies. One could even sense a vague aura of death from their bodies. These were signs that they were nearing the end of their lifespans.

Su Yu's emotions turned complicated when he saw them. In fact, his emotions were already complicated when he thought about Wen Zhong. Cloudbreach warriors could only live for about 200 years. Even if Wen Zhong was a ninth-stage Cloudbreach cultural researcher, how many years did he have left?

All these elderlies were already at the end of their lifespans. Even Hu Xiansheng would reach the end of his lifespan soon if he remained at the Mountainsea Realm. These people must not have fought too much. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been able to live so long.

But Su Yu did not think that there was anything wrong with their choice. He had read a lot. And he knew that fighting was not the only way one could contribute to humanity. The four old Skysoars around him were all individuals who had made great contributions to humanity.

Jin Sheng, a ninth-stage Skysoar, was one of the creators of the first Mark of Culture. Nowadays, there were a lot of methods one could use to preserve the characters of deceased Mountainseas. But back then, forming a Mark of Culture was the sole method available. One could say that the Mark of Culture was the foundation of all the other preservation methods.

Kong Yuxian, an eighth-stage Skysoar, was a specialist in willpower extraction. Some of the pure willpower storage rooms that were still used today were designed by her back then. She was also the first person to discover the usage of the riversand.

Wei Qi, a seventh-stage Skysoar, was the creator of the earth-grade cultivation method, Source Return Art. That cultivation method was still widely practiced even today.

Cao Huang, a seventh-stage Skysoar, was the creator of the Ninestar Body Forging Technique. This was a rather popular body forging technique. It wasn't too powerful, but it was simple to use.

All four of them had contributed to humanity with their respective expertise.

The academy had not been stingy with their treasures. All sorts of treasures had been provided to these four, helping them extend their lifespans. Otherwise, they would have probably died by now. And now, the academy had recommended all four of them to Su Yu, hoping that he could help them break through their bottlenecks, enter the next realm, and extend their lifespans.

A cultural researcher needed third-tier willpower, third-tier character, and at least 37 apertures to enter the Cloudbreach Realm. These four had met all the requirements apart from having third-tier characters.

And the main reason for that was the sheer number of characters each of them had formed. They did not have enough willpower to push their characters to the next tier.

Some cultural researchers of Great Ming had the habit of forming all sorts of random characters after reaching the Skysoar Realm. With the increase in lifespan after reaching the Skysoar Realm, their minds started turning restless, imagining all sorts of possibilities. And to achieve these possibilities, they naturally required countless characters.

As a result, they ended up with more characters than they could support. Most of these characters would be stuck at the first tier. For example, Jin Sheng was said to have formed more than 30 characters.

And he hadn't even bothered to nurture these characters. Some of these characters were completely incompatible with each other. How was he supposed to nurture one of them into the third tier with how messy his sea of willpower was?

"Greetings, Teachers."

Su Yu bowed slightly. They smiled at him. Jin Sheng said, "Don't be too polite. In the pursue of dao, age does not matter. There is no need for you to address us as teachers. We are fellow travelers in the path of dao. Today, we are mostly here to get to know each other better."

Kong Yuxian was probably very pretty when she was younger. At her advanced age, she had a kindly look. With a smile, she said, "Sit down, Little Junior Brother Su. Senior Brother Wen, you look to be in high spirits. Looks like you're very happy with the fusion art."

Wen Zhong grinned, “I’m doing alright. Juniors, all of you look even older than before. Be sure to not tire yourself too much.”

Everyone laughed.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 645: Recruitment, Secret Meeting (2)

After Su Yu sat down, Jin Sheng said, “Both the principal and Faculty Head Hu had talked to us about you. They are hoping that we can join the Source Soul Research Center and help out with your research. But at our age, our stamina is no longer as good. Your research is also quite different from what we specialize in. Senior Brother Wen is an expert on this topic, but that does not apply to us.”

Wen Zhong said, “Just be honest if you’re feeling lazy. Why find all these excuses?”

He looked at Su Yu and said, “Junior Brother Su, after creating the first Mark of Culture back then, Junior Brother Jin has been working on the extraction and separation of characters. He has been working on this topic for hundreds of years. Thus, he is an expert when it comes to the various properties of Divine Characters.”

“Back then, even the fifth principal had sought Junior Brother Jin’s guidance on this topic during his visit. Subsequently, Hong Tan released his theory on character fusion and ability transfer. I’m not trying to belittle Hong Tan, but Junior Brother Jin was the one who had set up the foundations for that research. The fifth principal must have gained a lot of inspiration from Junior Brother Jin.”

Su Yu was very surprised to hear that. Even the fifth principal had asked for Jin Sheng’s guidance regarding this topic?

Jin Sheng said, “Senior Brother Wen is exagerating. During the fifth principal’s visit, I was merely running my mouth based on a small idea in my mind. I had certainly not contributed that much to Hong Tan’s research result.”

Jin Sheng sighed and said, “The fifth principal was the actual super genius. After seeing Hong Tan’s research result, I finally understood that the fifth principal had a much deeper understanding of this topic than me. He was able to focus on both cultivation and research. If he had survived, he would definitely become the first human cultural researcher Invincible.”

His voice was filled with regret.

The fifth principal was actually younger than Jin Sheng. When the fifth principal perished, he was merely 100 years old. That might not seem too impressive compared to Xia Longwu, but it was still an impressive feat as cultural researchers generally grew much slower than warriors.

“Senior Brother Jin, have you been working on the same topic for all these years?” Su Yu asked curiously, “So have you produced any results? Please don’t misunderstand me. I’m not challenging you. I’m merely curious. Character extraction, ability transfer, and character fusion...these have always been the focus of the multiple character faction.”

Jin Sheng said, “Right, I almost forgot that you’re also an expert in this subject. I do have some results, but they’re nothing big. Divine Characters are too mysterious. My biggest result is a certain unique discovery...”

He paused slightly to organize his thoughts and said, “I have a lot of characters, including divine, devil, immortal, and human characters.

“After forming all these characters, I found that the characters of all the other races are quite independent from each other. Meanwhile, human characters are more supportive of each other.”

When he saw Su Yu’s focused expression, he smiled and said, “Let’s put it that way. Why are divine and devil characters so powerful? Because they are independent. Or to be precise, each of these characters is an independent character. Why are human characters so weak? Because they are supportive in nature.

“When you bring two human characters together, you will notice that the combination will be stronger than the sum of its parts. This effect will grow stronger with three characters. But I have only formed six human characters, so the sample size is not large enough for me to draw a conclusion...

“According to my guess, human characters will only grow stronger the more human characters you have. In other words, with ten or more human characters, these characters can very well be as strong as divine and devil characters.”

He shook his head with regret and said, “But it’s way too time-consuming to form more than ten human characters. I’ve also discovered that the more human characters you form, the more your human characters will reject the other characters.”

As Su Yu’s eyes flickered, Jin Sheng continued his explanation, “Some people are saying that the divine and devil characters are incompatible with the human race, resulting in a higher difficulty for human cultivators to reach the Sunmoon Realm. But I don’t believe that is the case. There is also a conspiracy theory saying that this is a curse by the divines and devils. That is wrong as well.”

Su Yu exclaimed in surprise, “That’s wrong? But that shouldn’t be the case. Senior Brother, some Mountainseas have personally experienced the rejection of the divine and devil characters. That is why the difficulty of entering the Sunmoon Realm has increased significantly during the past fifty years.”

Jin Sheng said, “I’m aware of that. Naturally, I’m only talking about my personal understanding here. I believe that there is no curse whatsoever. The price for a curse of that scale is too high. It’s not worth it.

“I don’t think the divine and devil characters are rejecting the human race. Of course, that might be the case at the peak Sunmoon Realm. But that is definitely not the case for the earlier realms. Instead, it’s the human characters that are rejecting these divine and devil characters.”

Jin Sheng’s eyes shone brightly as he said, “Everything changed fifty years ago. That was actually a turning point. Prior to that, very few humans cultivated human characters. Instead, most people cultivated divine and devil characters.

“But after generations of development, more and more human willpower texts have been produced. With the abundance of human willpower texts, all the human cultivators starting from fifty years ago started cultivating a small number of human characters.”

Realization dawned on Su Yu. He hurriedly said, “You mean that the Sunmoons prior to that had been able to advance easily due to their complete lack of human characters? Meanwhile, all the peak Mountainseas nowadays have at least a few human characters cultivated, resulting in an increased difficulty of breakthrough. Is that it? Rather than the divine and devil characters rejecting us, the human characters are the ones rejecting the divine and devil characters.”

“Yes.” Jin Sheng laughed, “You’re indeed smart. That makes things easier. Based on my personal experience, human characters tend to reject foreign characters.

“I have been wanting to do something for a very long time. I want to make a survey and find out if those peak Mountainseas that are still stuck today have formed any human characters. What if we remove these human characters? Would they be able to advance smoothly?”

With a regretful tone, Jin Sheng said, “I heard that some people are suggesting the removal of divine and devil characters. That works as well, but that will greatly weaken a lot of people. It will reduce the strength of human cultural researchers as a whole. The price for that is too high.

“In that case, we might as well try removing the human characters instead. After all, for a lot of people, these human characters are accidental creations. They don’t really care much about these characters.”

Su Yu was greatly shocked. Jin Sheng was suggesting something entirely different. He speculated that human characters were the ones rejecting the foreign characters. And Su Yu actually found himself agreeing with that. Why? Because his golden book had been destroying any characters he formed. If the golden book was a character, was it perhaps a human character?

Rejecting foreign characters.

Everyone had instinctively assumed that the divine and devil characters were the culprits since these characters were stronger. But the human characters were the actual culprits. Who would have thought that these weak human characters would be able to accomplish something so major?

Su Yu inhaled deeply and said, “Senior Brother, I agree with you. I also believe that the cost of putting a curse on all divine and devil characters is too high. The experts from fifty years ago have probably formed very few human characters or none at all. If possible, we can try to learn more about this.”

Jin Sheng helplessly smiled and said, “That’s not possible. Fifty years ago, most top experts were either Invincibles or peak Sunmoons. It was very hard to even get in touch with these experts. Even those who were stuck at the peak Mountainsea Realm were extremely hard to contact. And characters have always been the secret of all cultural researchers. Nobody will be honest when you ask them about their characters.”

Su Yu nodded. After thinking about it, he said, “The best option is to get a test subject. We can find a peak Mountainsea and try removing their human characters.”

For these cultivators, the cost of removing divine and devil characters was too big. After all, that was where most of their strength came from. Removing these characters would result in a significant drop in strength.

That was also why even though the people in Great Xia knew that removing these characters would help with their breakthrough, they still refused to do so. It would be an entirely different story if these people were told to remove their human characters.

For a lot of people, human characters were something they would rarely use. These characters had mostly been formed accidentally before being forgotten. And even fewer people would use a human character as the main character.

Su Yu looked at Wen Zhong and asked, “Senior Brother, do we have anyone stuck at the peak Mountainsea Realm here in the academy? I think this is worth trying.”

Wen Zhong said, “Junior Brother, do you think those peak Mountainseas are the same as those death row inmates? Firstly, removing a character is an extremely difficult process. Secondly, removing a character will also result in a backlash that can harm the cultivator. Thirdly, those peak Mountainseas might not trust you enough.”

This was not something they could try just because they wanted to. After thinking about it, Su Yu couldn't help but agree. What a pity. His solution of using the little furball to remove these characters also wouldn't work unless the furball was already a Mountainsea.

He also had an alternative: the disassembly method.

But at present, the disassembly method only worked up to the Cloudbreach Realm. According to the data left by Bai Feng, he had tried his disassembly method on Chen Yong and Hong Tan. However, it wasn't working very well for them.

Liu Wenyan was a unique exception as he was only a Skysoar who also possessed powerful characters. Additionally, he also had a character technique. Because of that, the disassembly method worked for him.

At the thought of his teacher, Su Yu couldn't help but wonder if Bai Feng had created anything new recently.

Su Yu was feeling quite regretful that Bai Feng was no longer around. Without Bai Feng, life had been a lot more boring than before. In the past, he had greatly enjoyed shocking his teacher with his crazy accomplishments. Additionally, Bai Feng had a unique brain that would produce a shocking theory every now and then.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 646: Recruitment, Secret Meeting (3)

At this moment, Jin Sheng said, "I am certain that human cultural researchers can reach the Sunmoon Realm with only divine or devil characters. That was how the past human experts had entered the Sunmoon Realm. But I also believe that human characters might have something to do with our inability to produce an Invincible cultural researcher."

Wen Zhong frowned, "But we have no way of verifying that theory. There are too few human character cultivators around. But your theory might be right. I don't recall hearing about anyone reaching the Sunmoon Realm through human characters."

Jin Sheng said, "Nobody will focus solely on human characters. Even someone using a human character as the main character will still form a few divine and devil characters. Thus, at a certain level of cultivation, that repelling force will start appearing. In truth, human characters are very domineering.

“According to some ancient rumors, the human race used to dominate the Myriad Realms during the ancient times. That rumor might be the answer to this phenomenon. Some people guessed that the human characters might have been sealed. But I disagreed.

“As a race, humanity has slowly grown from a weak race. This is actually in line with the characteristic of human characters that tend to be weak early on. The myriad races have their own unique characteristics. This applies to the human race as well. After forming enough human characters, these characters will definitely rival divine and devil characters in power.”

Su Yu nodded, “Exactly. I agree. I’ve never once felt that my characters are weak. And the more characters I form, the stronger they are. Even advancement is starting to feel easier and easier for me. Human characters have not slowed me down at all.”

Jin Sheng looked at Su Yu in surprise and asked, “You mean…”

“I specialize in human characters.”

Su Yu explained, “Not many people know about this, but I only have human characters in my sea of willpower. I have ten characters in total. I can feel that these human characters are starting to receive a slight buff from the existence of other human characters. And I can feel that my characters are no weaker than divine and devil characters. Of course, I don’t know if this is merely a special exception.”

The others were greatly surprised. Forming only human characters. And he had formed ten of them. This kid was indeed a genius. And he was still so young.

Jin Sheng’s interest was instantly piqued as he asked, “Junior Brother, can I join your research center? In truth, I dabble in a lot of topics. The aperture fusion art you’re trying to produce is a topic I have touched upon before as well. I will definitely be of help to you.”

Su Yu laughed, “I’ll be honored to have you.”

This old man was way too easy to seduce. Just look at how easily he had seduced this old man over with only a few words.

This was a productive meeting. A new line of thought had been introduced to him. One ought to know that having human characters rejecting divine and devil characters was very different than the other way around.

This was merely a guess of Jin Sheng, but Su Yu was pretty certain that this was the case. After all, all the foreign characters he had formed had been crushed. Thus, his best solution was to test this theory on a peak Mountainsea.

Perhaps he could solicit Zhu Tiandao's help for this. But he could only do that after pushing the little furball to the Mountainsea Realm. Without the little furball, a cultivator would suffer from a backlash after destroying one of their characters. And nobody would willingly suffer a backlash just to test a theory.

There were probably plenty of people stuck at the peak Mountainse Realm in Great Ming. If he could help these people reach the Sunmoon Realm, it would strengthen Great Ming as well. And since Great Ming was his backer, he would benefit from their growth as well.

It was time to grow the little furball. That little fellow had been spending all his time playing with those little rabbits and puppies in the research center instead of cultivating. It was time for that to change!

Su Yu continued his talk with the group of elderlies.

He was able to have an engaging conversation with the old man specializing in cultivation methods as he himself was pretty good at that. He was well-versed in topics concerning apertures and acupoints.

As for body-forging techniques, he did not specialize on that. But he was also greatly interested in that topic. Thus, he had a long talk with Cao Hui. At the end, he even received a gift from Cao Hui: the Ninestar Body Forging Technique.

With the new body forging technique in hand, a new idea sprouted in Su Yu's mind. He had learned a few body forging techniques from the pages he had activated on his book. He could thus utilize those body forging techniques with blood essence. Did this signify that he could forge his body in advance? But if he could forge his body so early, wouldn't he be the same as a proper Skysoar? That was worth trying.

Additionally, he had also obtained some nine transformation techniques from the Cloudbreach pages he had activated. One could say that he did not lack cultivation methods. He merely lacked a cultivation method that was optimal for him.

After about five or six hours, the meeting was finally over. At that point, Su Yu's mouth was already sore from all the talking.

It was done.

These elderlies were indeed knowledgeable individuals. They didn't actually admire Su Yu, but this meeting had still left them a good impression of him. In truth, while Su Yu was testing them, they were also testing Su Yu.

Ultimately, all four of them agreed to join the Source Soul Research Center. They didn't even ask for much from him. With that, the number of people in the Source Soul Research Center increased to seven.

Their first project was the complementary cultivation method, martial technique, body forging art, and nine transformation art for the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art, forming a complete set that could be disseminated within the Human Realm.

While Su Yu was focused on his research, his name continued spreading everywhere alongside his cultivation methods. In fact, his name was even starting to spread outside the Human Realm.

Myriad Race Cult.

Inside a certain high-level stronghold.

Numerous figures appeared inside an underground hall.

Very few of them had arrived in their real bodies. Most of them were merely attending the meeting through their projections. And all of them were hiding their true appearances.

“The Original Devil Sect master is here. Oh, even the First Divine Sect master is here as well...”

One of the people in the hall laughed and said, “Since both of you are already here, let’s talk about Su Yu. All of you must have heard about the Source Soul Cultural Art and the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art. Both of them are treasures. Su Yu sure is gutsy to openly distribute both of them.”

“Both the divines and devils have noticed him. Although this still isn’t important enough to affect the Invincibles, it is only a matter of time before the various prefectures increase greatly in strength.”

An illusory figure representing the First Divine Sect said, “Cut the crap. It doesn’t matter if the human race grows or not. It has nothing to do with traitors like us. We only care about our own benefits—”

Lan Tian, the master of the Original Devil Sect said, “Benefits? No. I am doing this to save humanity. First Divine, you’re too selfish.”

Silence descended.

The First Divine Sect master ignored Lan Tian. That fellow was a madman. Everyone knew that. That madman had been claiming that he was the savior of humanity for a very long time.

Lan Tian did not seem to mind. He said, “I know what you guys are planning to do. But Su Yu can’t be killed. I intend to capture him alive and recruit him into our camp. We need a talent like this. We require a talent like this.”

“Original Devil Sect master, you should understand how difficult it is to capture someone in Great Ming.”

“I know. But doesn’t that make things more fun?” Lan Tian grinned, “I’ll capture him alive. I won’t agree to kill him. I am going to capture and persuade him to join us.”

The other sect masters ignored him. Someone else said, “The divines and devils are offering a high price for his head. They are even willing to offer some sunmoon profound yellow liquid as the reward. Everyone, let’s talk about this. Do we join hands and attack Great Ming before killing Su Yu? This isn’t something a single Sunmoon can accomplish. We need to lure him out and distract Great Ming at the same time...”

Sunmoon profound yellow liquid. This liquid was the best treasure to strengthen the sole remaining acupoint after entering the Sunmoon Realm. It was a local specialty of the divines and devils, and it was extremely valuable. This was the most attractive treasure for a Sunmoon.

“Attacking Great Ming?”

Someone else said, “Great Ming is not weak. Zhu Tiandao alone is not someone we can easily provoke. This is too dangerous. I’m not interested in an attack. But if we’re talking about an assassination, I don’t mind giving it a try.”

“Sure. Let’s do an assassination, then. But I wish to remind everyone here to not do anything stupid. Don’t bother sending anyone below the Mountainsea Realm. Don’t forget what happened to Zhou Pingsheng. Su Yu did borrow the strength of ability blood essence to accomplish that feat, but he’s by no means weak. Don’t give him any chances to do anything. If we attack, make sure we’ll succeed at a single attempt. Also, Su Yu is constantly protected by several beasts, including a seventh-stage Cloudbreach water elemental. Take note of that.”

They didn’t want to alert Su Yu and Great Ming before their assassination. They didn’t care about the lives of their assassins, but things would only be harder for them after failing the first attempt. In fact, the first attempt would have the highest chance at succeeding.

“Don’t bother issuing any missions targeting him. Just communicate internally with your own people. Only let those at the Mountainsea Realm know about this. Of course, we need to also increase the bounty on Su Yu slightly so that things don’t seem too silent. That way, we won’t arouse any suspicions.”

As they talked, Lan Tian’s projection dissipated, leaving these words behind, “You guys can carry on. I’m going to recruit him instead. Let’s see who will succeed first.”

The moment he left, someone cursed, “This fellow is a total madman. Does he really think that he’s the messiah?”

Persuade his ass. Su Yu was being treated very well by Great Ming. Why would he defect to the Original Devil Sect? Not everyone was a madman like Lan Tian.

Most people joined the cult for their personal benefit. Lan Tian was the sole exception, someone who had joined the cult to save humanity. If he really wanted to save humanity, he was better off going to the front lines.

“Ignore him.”

The First Divine Sect master said, “Everyone, feel free to do what you want. But try not to implicate anyone. And don’t enter Great Ming en masse lest they are waiting with a trap. Think properly before doing anything.”

With that said, his projection dissipated as well.

“That fellow sure is mysterious.”

Very few people had seen the First Divine Sect master in person, making him one of the most mysterious sect masters in existence.

Chapter 647: Fishing Everyday (1)

Su Yu was unaware of the secret meeting being held about him. But he did know that the bounty issued on him had increased in value. He was now worth 300,000 merit points, comparable to even Sunmoons.

At the same time, Yuan Qingdong finally made a public apology to Su Yu. Yes. He had actually made a public apology. This was way beyond Su Yu’s expectations.

Source Soul Research Center.

Su Yu was watching a video. From the video, he saw Yuan Qingdong for the very first time. From the background, Yuan Qingdong was clearly speaking in the Dao Preaching District.

“I sincerely apologize for making rash assumptions before investigating everything clearly and causing Researcher Su so much trouble.

“I’ve since verified Feng Ji’s identity. He is a hero of humanity serving as an undercover agent in the Six-Winged Divine Sect. I apologize for causing Feng Ji such big trouble. Great Xia, Great Xia Cultural Research Academy, and myself promise to rescue Feng Ji from the cult to make up for our previous mistake.”

On the screen, Yuan Qingdong had an apologetic expression.

“Researcher Su’s Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art and Source Soul Cultural Art are both greatly beneficial to the human race. The human race should be grateful for his selflessness. I wish to apologize to the three academies of Great Xia. Because of me, they were wrongly blamed. I’m truly sorry. I have troubled all of you.

“I never intended to target anyone. I was unaware of Feng Ji’s identity before this. Nevertheless, I agree that I need to take responsibility for my mistakes.

“I know that an apology won’t change anything. But I will do my part. From today onward, I will mount a rescue operation to save Feng Ji from the clutches of the cult. I won’t allow him to suffer at the hands of those cultists.

“Regarding the one million merit points requested by Su Yu, I truly can’t afford that much money. But I am willing to pay the price for my mistake. I can make this payment in installments. Each year, I’ll pay Su Yu ten thousand merit points. This debt will be cleared in a hundred years. No matter what, I hope that Su Yu can consider the fact that he used to be a student in Great Xia and consider releasing his cultivation methods to the three academies as well.

“I know that a lot of people have wronged him, including those who are now dead. But a lot of people are also innocent. I hope that Researcher Su won’t punish everyone for the mistakes of the few. Once again, I apologize.”

Yuan Qingdong looked completely sincere. A great Sunmoon was publicly apologizing to Su Yu. In the eyes of the common people, a Sunmoon was basically a god. But today, someone like that had lowered himself to apologize. He had even promised to pay Su Yu in installments. He had also promised to mount a rescue operation for Feng Ji. He had agreed to every request Su Yu made of him.

Inside the research center’s private cinema.

After watching the video of the public apology, Su Yu smiled silently. Beside him, Wu Lan snorted and said, “He has zero sincerity.”

Behind them, Wen Zhong said, “Yuan Qingdong…is a Sunmmon, after all. He knows when to bow his head and when he can stay stubborn. The three academies of Great Xia are currently extremely dissatisfied with him. But with this public apology, his offer of payment, and a rescue operation for Feng Ji, you won’t be able to reject his offer without incurring public wrath.”

In short, the ball was now on Su Yu’s court. Was he going to remove the ban or not? If he kept the ban, Yuan Qingdong would no longer be the target of public anger. After all, he had agreed to all of Su Yu’s conditions.

Su Yu said, “I’m quite surprised. I thought that he would remain stubborn. He is quite a shrewd one.”

“No matter what, he’s a Sunmoon.” Wen Zhong said, “Don’t think that he’s a fool just because of the first impression he gave you. If Chen Yong and Wan Tiansheng had stayed silent about Feng Ji’s identity, you would have been turned into a traitor. That would have brought you a lot of trouble.

“I know a little bit about Yuan Qingdong. He is from Great Yuan’s Yuan Family. Some Invincible families are split into two. This normally applies to prefecture founders with numerous descendants. They will keep one branch of their family in the prefecture and send a second branch to the holy land. For those with even more descendants, they will send a third branch to the Allheaven Battlefield. By doing this, they are able to spread their influence everywhere.

“Yuan Qingdong is a member of the Knowledge Seeking Realm’s branch. At around a hundred years old, he’s quite young. He is one of the top geniuses of the Yuan Family in the Knowledge Seeking Realm. His father is the son of Great Yuan King, the current leader of the Yuan Family’s Knowledge Seeking Realm branch.”

Su Yu nodded before asking curiously, “But why are there no branches of the Xia and Zhu Families in the holy lands?”

“The Invincible families without too many descendants won’t choose to do so. Great Ming King had two sons, but you know what happened with that. The Xia Family is in a similar situation. Marquis Xia was still very young when his elder brother perished on the battlefield.

“Also, there are two main categories of Invincible families. The first category consisted of the prefecture founders. The second category consisted of the later Invincibles.

“Back then, there were only 36 prefecture founders. Over the years, some of them had perished while new Invincibles had emerged. These new Invincibles did not start any new prefectures since the Human Realm was already full. Thus, most of these people were based in the two holy lands and the Allheaven Prefecture.

“Because of this, the influence of some Invincible families in the holy lands started growing larger and larger. That’s because most of the prefecture founders only care about their own prefectures.

“All Invincibles are nominal members of either the War Shrine or the Knowledge Seeking Realm. In truth, some Invincibles had never even stepped foot in the two holy lands. These two holy lands only existed because we need a nominal leader to prevent civil war.”

Understanding dawned on Su Yu. He asked, “Senior Brother, how many Invincibles does the human race have?”

“Nobody knows. Perhaps not even those Invincibles have the answer for that.” Wen Zhong explained, “There are things that you will only understand after reaching that level

yourself. It is very hard to tell if something is the truth or a lie. The only thing we are sure of is that a few prefecture founders had perished."

Wen Zhong sighed, "320 years ago, Great Wei King perished in a battle. Since then, Great Wei started declining. Back then, it used to be an incomparably powerful prefecture. Great We King's eldest son is the current prefect of Great Wei. He's not weak, but since he's not an Invincible, he can't stop Great Wei from its decline.

"240 years ago, Great Wu King perished in a battle. As a result, Great Wu started declining. Wu Lan's family is related to this Wu Family."

Wu Lan, who was playing with the little furball nearby, looked over and said, "Senior Brother, you sure know a lot. But we are only a branch family. We moved to Great Xia 200 years ago."

Su Yu asked in surprise, "What's Great Wu King's relationship with you?"

"Me?" Wu Lan did a short calculation and answered, "My ancestor from eight generations ago."

"..."

Su Yu was speechless.

For some reason, her words sounded like what someone would say when cursing at someone's family. But seeing her serious expression, Su Yu concluded that she was probably telling the truth.

Wen Zhong said, "160 years ago, Great Qi King perished in a battle. 70 years ago, Great Chen King perished in a battle."

Wen Zhong sighed, "Four founders had perished. I don't know if there are more. Some founders are too brazen. They might have sneaked into the Divine or Devil Realm before perishing in there. The death of an Invincible will create a great disturbance, but we won't notice anything if it happens inside those realms."

In short, at least four founders had perished. Including the non-founders, humanity had lost quite a lot of Invincibles over the years.

Su Yu nodded before returning to the previous topic, "Is Yuan Qingdong a member of the single character faction? Or is he acting on someone's request?"

"Who knows?" Wen Zhong said, "We don't know what those Invincibles are thinking. And nobody knows what Great Yuan King is thinking. It has been a very long time since he was last seen in public. He has been missing from Great Yuan's anniversary day's celebration for a few years in a row."

Su Yu nodded. Beside her, Wu Lan asked, “So are you going to remove the ban on the three academies?”

“Of course.” Su Yu said, “Since a Sunmoon has personally apologized, I have to accept his goodwill, right?”

Wu Lan snorted, “Boring.”

Why must he listen to that fellow? If he removed the ban, the people from the three academies would probably thank Yuan Qingdong instead of Su Yu for the cultivation methods.

Su Yu said, “It’s fine. From his words, it is clear he’s not planning to leave. It’s good that he’s going to remain in Great Xia. He’s offering to pay me a million merit points, right? I’m not going to take the money for myself. I’ll subsidize the three academies instead.

“The students of the three academies need to pay 700 merit points for each copy of the cultivation method. I’ll sell it to them for 200 merit points. The remaining 500 merit points will be deducted from Yuan Qingdong’s payment. Using his money, I can subsidize a total of 2,000 students. I’ll let the single character faction enjoy this benefit. They only need to pay 700 merit points per copy before claiming back 500 merit points from Yuan Qingdong.”

“…”

Both Wen Zhong and Wu Lan stared at Su Yu silently.

After a long while, Wen Zhong laughed, “But as he said, he has no money.”

Yes, this was a good idea. But Yuan Qingdong had mentioned that he had no money, right? Thus, this ploy of Su Yu wouldn’t achieve anything.

Su Yu grinned, “Not at all. Let us do a little calculation. Each year, the Yuan Family stands to earn over 500,000 merit points from the sales of their Myriad Text Sutra. Including their other earnings, they can probably earn millions of merit points each year.

“And this is the income of Yuan Qingdong’s branch alone. The main branch back in Great Yuan has its own income as well. Thus, how is it possible that he can’t afford to pay the money? He’s a Sunmoon. How many Sunmoons does the Yuan Family have in the Knowledge Seeking Realm?”

“Two. Him and his father.” Su Yu said, “In that case, he definitely has the money. If he’s too stingy to pay up, he has to make that clear. I’ve decided. Great Xia’s single character faction will have to pay 700 merit points per copy. They can claim the subsidy from Yuan Qingdong. He is free to refuse. In any case, I’m not going to take his money.

“As for those not from the single character faction, they can get each copy for 200 merit points. The remaining 500 merit points can be claimed from the Xia Family. The Xia Family definitely doesn’t lack money. They earned a lot from my Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art. We can’t let the students bear all the cost of this cultivation method, right?”

“…”

Wen Zhong and Wu Lan were left completely speechless.

Su Yu added, “The Xia Family must have earned a lot raiding the properties of those dead elders. They can use that money to subsidize those students. The students only need to pay 200 merit points. That’s still more expensive than the other prefectures, but it’s still cheaper than the Myriad Text Sutra. It’s totally worth the purchase.

“If they can’t even afford that much money, there is nothing else I can do. The Xia Family will probably be willing to pay. As for Yuan Qingdong’s choice…that is none of my business.”

How many students were there in the three academies? There honestly wasn’t a lot. That number would only rise to a terrifying level if the old students were included. There were probably tens of thousands of Mental Tempering Stage cultivators in Great Xia alone. But most of the older ones would probably not bother with this new cultivation method.

Even if only ten thousand of them decided to cultivate this cultivation method, the Xia Family would need to pay five million merit points to subsidize all of them. That figure might be eventually adjusted, but that would depend on Su Yu’s subsequent negotiation with Marquis Xia.

Wu Lan asked, “How about the divine corpse and the Willpower Grotto?”

Was Su Yu giving up on those?

“I’ll probably get the corpse. As for the grotto…” Su Yu shook his head, “It’s unlikely that I’ll get it. That was merely a term I listed to scare them. Yuan Qingdong was my target all along. Since he’s trying to fool me with an empty promise of installments, I’ll gladly play the game with him. Let’s see if he’s going to pay for the students or not.”

With this move, the result no longer mattered to Su Yu. If Yuan Qingdong agreed, he would suffer greatly. If he refused, even if the single character faction knew that this was Su Yu’s trick, they would still be furious at Yuan Qingdong.

After all, Yuan Qingdong was more than capable of paying the money Su Yu had demanded. But instead, he had tried to play a trick on Su Yu, resulting in an increase in the price they needed to pay for the cultivation method.

Five hundred merit points was not a small sum, especially for the students. Even a Skysoar would hesitate to buy something so expensive. Thus, Yuan Qingdong would ultimately receive the hatred of the single character faction yet again.

Su Yu said, “Looks like I need to have a talk with the prefect. I need him to spread the news. We need to let everyone know my decision. We’ll keep him busy with endless troubles. That way, he won’t have the time to pick fights with me.”

Chapter 648: Fishing Everyday (2)

Su Yu couldn’t be bothered to waste more time on Yuan Qingdong. He had too many things to do. He wasn’t even in Great Xia anymore. Why should he care how chaotic things got there? He would simply slap Yuan Qingdong’s face from afar and let Yuan Qingdong sulk in the corner.

It wasn’t easy to do something against a Sunmoon who was also a descendant of an Invincible. Not even people like Zhu Tiandao and Xia Longwu could kill Yuan Qingdong without a proper reason.

If they decided to throw caution to the wind, everyone would suffer. They could only do something if they had a solid reason for it. For example, nobody said a word about Jin Yuhui’s death. Since they had strong proof of Jin Yuhui’s betrayal, there was nothing the others could do about his death.

As for someone with Yuan Qingdong’s background, not even proof of collusion with the cult would be enough to get him killed. After all, his ancestor could simply step forth and claim that Yuan Qingdong was also an undercover agent.

They had to catch him red-handed like how they caught Jin Yuhui before they could do anything to him. Thus, Su Yu did not expect to finish Yuan Qingdong with one move. He would take it slow. It wasn’t like he was in a rush.

Instead, Yuan Qingdong was the one who would feel anxious. After all, he had been shamed again and again, dragging the Yuan Family’s name through the mud. If Great Yuan King found out about this, he would need to punish Yuan Qingdong to prove that he was fair. If he doubled down and started supporting Yuan Qingdong instead, the masses would start viewing him as a villain.

Or at the very least, Su Yu would be able to conclude that Great Yuan King was a villain. And he would expect no fairness from a villain. He would simply play the long game with them.

Suddenly, the suanni, who was watching the door hollered, “Lord, you have guests.”

Outside the research center.

Both the suanni and the mountaindrill bull were standing guard in front of the door. According to Su Yu, they were too weak so this was the only job they could do. Were they supposed to sit around doing nothing?

In fact, they were quite happy with this job. They felt very uncomfortable staying inside the research center, especially when they saw all the devices meant for cutting. They couldn't stop imagining that these devices would one day be used to dissect them.

Some students nearby were looking over curiously. The research center was proving to be quite an impressive sight with its new guards.

After all, the suanni and mountaindrill bull races could be considered strong races. And both of them were ninth-stage Skysoars. Thus, it was pretty incredible to have these to serving as guards.

The guests looked just as impressive as well. To be precise, it was a squad of soldiers. Clad in black armor, standing amid a forest of bloodstained spears, they looked like they had just returned from the battlefield.

When Su Yu appeared, the leader of the squad asked loudly, "Is this Researcher Su Yu? I am a deputy general in the Ironhawk Army, here to complete the transaction."

"Yeah..."

Su Yu was quite surprised. There were thirty soldiers in front of him, and all of them appeared quite strong.

One of them was a Cloudbreach while the rest were Skysoars. This was a squad of elite soldiers.

The deputy general wasted no time and took out a storage ring. With a deep voice, he said, "Please show me your proof of identity and verify the completion of this trade."

Su Yu said nothing and took out a document verifying his identity as a researcher. After checking the document, the deputy general handed the ring to Su Yu. With the ring in hand, Su Yu sent a sliver of willpower inside to take a look.

He was instantly alarmed by what he saw. These were truly freshly obtained corpses. Inside the ring were the corpses of a first divine and an original devil, both freshly killed. Additionally, there were several drops of freshly sealed blood essence in the ring as well.

The corpses where the additional blood essence had been extracted from were nowhere to be seen. Since Su Yu had not requested for more corpses, Great Qin would naturally keep the corpses for themselves.

"Thank you, General. This is correct."

Su Yu took out a seal and stamped his confirmation on the receipt. This was a seal that would be provided to every researcher. Each seal was unique, and thanks to the special craftmanship used on these seals, they couldn't be replicated.

Su Yu politely said, "You must be exhausted. Have you just returned from the battlefield? Do you want to take a rest inside?"

"Forget it."

The deputy general said, "I still need to report back. Please forgive me, Lord Su."

"I'm not worthy of being called a lord..."

The deputy general said, "If the fusion art is really effective, you will naturally be worthy of being referred as such. I only hope that the fusion art will really be useful to the soldiers.

"The fusion art is already being distributed in Great Qin's military. Some of our geniuses are already starting to exhaust a large amount of resources to open rapidly open their acupoints. They are using even earthly source fruits and heavenly source fruits for this endeavor. Before long, we will be able to verify the effectiveness of this fusion art. If it works, your contribution will surpass even the elimination of a divine or a devil Sunmoon."

Su Yu was quite amazed by Great Qin's efficiency.

His fusion art had not even been released for long, but they were already distributing it among their soldiers. On top of that, they were also sponsoring a group of geniuses to cultivate the new fusion art rapidly. Before long, some of them would be able to start fusing acupoints.

"Has anyone on your side started fusing acupoints yet?"

"Yes. The fusion speed is quite fast. Before I left, someone had already fused twelve acupoints in only four days. But that person is not a ninth-stage Infinite Strength cultivator, so we can't draw any conclusion yet. If we can verify that this fusion art can help everyone rapidly reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm, the millions upon millions of Great Qin soldiers will remember your contribution, Lord Su."

The surrounding students were shocked. Fusing twelve acupoints in only four days? How terrifying. With this speed, wouldn't that cultivator reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm from the ninth-stage Great Strength Realm in about one month?

Some of these people were taking it slow with the cultivation of the fusion art. But hearing this, they were starting to get impatient.

Su Yu said, “That person must be pretty talented. They are pretty much fusing three acupoints per day. A normal person will only be able to fuse two acupoints per day.”

Fuck!

Wasn’t that almost the same?

The surrounding students were speechless. Even with the so-called slower speed, one would still be able to reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm in less than two months. That was still incredibly impressive.

Su Yu said, “In truth, it is still somewhat of a waste for a genius capable of opening 108 acupoints to cultivate this fusion art. I’ll be releasing my Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art in the near future. With this art, you can triple your speed of acupoint opening. It is a middle-tier heaven-grade cultivation method with 126 acupoints with the cultivation speed of an earth-grade cultivation method. If you’re willing to spend more money on cultivation resources, you can even increase this speed.

“This cultivation method is suitable for warriors with ordinary talent. At that time, everyone will be able to cultivate a heaven-grade cultivation method, rapidly fuse their acupoints, and reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm. And with this new cultivation method, they will be as strong as the older Skysoars as they will have the combat strength of someone three stages above them.”

The deputy general asked with a shivering voice, “Are you serious?”

“Yes. But I still need some time to complete my research. Be patient. Get your geniuses to cultivate the fusion art first.”

“Lord, if you’re willing to distribute this cultivation method, the soldiers of Great Qin will be eternally grateful to you.”

A heaven-grade cultivation method with the cultivation speed of an earth-grade cultivation method! With the fusion art, one could further increase one’s cultivation speed to the speed of a profound-grade cultivation method.

In other words, one would be able to cultivate a heaven-grade cultivation method at the speed of a profound-grade cultivation method. At that point, everyone would be a genius.

In the past, only super geniuses would cultivate heaven-grade cultivation methods. In the future, the regular cultivators that were stuck with profound-grade cultivation methods would be able to cultivate a heaven-grade cultivation method as well.

That was too scary!

Someone cultivating a heaven-grade cultivation method could basically rival a profound-grade cultivator who was six stages higher. If everyone could obtain such a boost of strength, an army of Infinite Strength soldiers would turn into an army of Skysoars. That was too scary!

The deputy general asked with great difficulty, “Lord, are there any adverse effects to this cultivation method?”

“Yes, there is.” The deputy general was disappointed to hear that. But Su Yu merely smiled and said, “It requires a lot of source qi, so you need to cultivate somewhere with high source qi density. After all, its acupoint opening speed is triple the normal speed, so that’s understandable, right?”

“Oh.”

The deputy general exhaled in relief. That wasn’t a big deal. The entire Allheaven Battlefield was filled with dense source qi.

“Lord...how long will you take to complete your research?”

“At least one month.”

Su Yu mainly needed the time to disguise his cultivation so that nobody could see its origin. The so-called new cultivation method was actually the Body Strengthening Art. This cultivation method was why Su Yu had been able to open so many acupoints.

Of course, the Source Qi Secret Grotto had also played a great role in his growth. There was also the fact that one could cultivate the Body Strengthening Art, a heaven-grade cultivation method, as fast as an earth-stage cultivation method or even faster.

But before Su Yu could release it, he needed to change it somewhat. Even if all the acupoints remained the same, he still needed to change the descriptions of the cultivation method. The complementary Mountainbreak Technique needed to be modified somewhat as well. He couldn’t have everyone realize that these originated from the mountainbreak bull at one glance, right? If he released too many myriad race cultivation methods, he would eventually catch the attention of the myriad races.

Thus, Su Yu had decided to put a disguise on every one of the cultivation methods he was going to release.

“Thank you, Lord!” At this point, the deputy general was much warmer to Su Yu than before. He said, “Lord, I’ll need to report back at Great Qin. May I tell the prefect about what you told me?”

“Sure.”

“Thank you!”

Suddenly, a hawk appeared beside each of the soldiers. Riding on the hawks, the soldiers soared into the sky and flew away in a strict formation.

This was the Ironhawk Army. With celestial rainbow hawks as their mounts, they were able to move at a rapid speed in the air. A celestial rainbow hawk at the Skysoar Realm was faster than even a regular Cloudbreach. Thanks to these mounts, Great Qin was able to maintain a certain level of air superiority on the battlefield.

The celestial rainbow hawk race wasn’t exactly a highly-ranked race. It barely made top 1,000. There were no Invincibles in this race, but they had a decent number of Sunmoons. It was rumored that Qin Zhen’s mount was a Sunmoon celestial rainbow hawk. He was able to move at an astonishing speed, to the point even Invincibles were finding it hard to capture him.

Looking at the departing soldiers enviously, Su Yu kicked the nearby suanni.

Garbage!

This suanni was bad at fighting, flying, and concealment. Was the suanni race not ashamed of being a top 100 race? The suanni could only stare at the departing celestial rainbow hawks with a wronged expression.

Holy shit!

He could easily kill ten of them with a single bite. Why was Su Yu looking down on him because of those birds? This was unfair! Life here was too difficult!

Nearby, the mountaindrill bull remained completely still and silent. Inwardly, he was feeling smug. At the very least, he could freely move through the earth, unlike the useless suanni.

Su Yu frowned and asked, “The two of you are too weak. Can you even reach the Cloudbreach Realm in the future? If you can’t, I might as well...”

Before he could finish, the suanni hurriedly said, “Yes, I can! I have a very high hope of reaching the Cloudbreach Realm, Lord! I was injured previously, but I’m almost fully healed. Give us a few months and we’ll definitely enter the Cloudbreach Realm!”

The mountaindrill bull also madly nodded. Just give them a few months! They could do it! The mountaindrill bull wondered if Su Yu was planning to slaughter him for some high-quality beef if he couldn’t break through.

That was too scary!

Su Yu nodded, “Good. I was thinking of sending you to the Heart Paradise Island if you really can’t break through. Principal Niu is a foodie. The two of you would probably be quite suitable in enriching his menu.”

Fuck!

The two beasts cursed inwardly.

This was inhumane!

But they didn’t say anything else. The suanni was telling the truth. They had been healing rapidly as of late, and they could feel that a breakthrough was near. Recently, Su Yu had been cultivating each night with his fire character active. The two of them had benefited greatly from that.

The two of them used to be the geniuses of their respective races. Now that they had recovered from their injuries and were staying in an area with high source qi density, they would be able to reach the Cloudbreach Realm in no time.

In truth, the suanni was only a few months away from his advancement back before he was caught. Unfortunately for him, he encountered Hong Tan not long after leaving the Luminous Domain Mansion. If it wasn’t for that, he would have reached at least the seventh-stage Cloudbreach Realm if not the Mountainsea Realm already.

Su Yu forgot about them immediately after. Looking at the storage ring in his hand, he grew excited.

Blood essence of divines and devils!

Apart from the blood essence of the first divine and original devil races, the blood essence of some other divine and devil races could be found in the ring as well. Had he been killed in his dreams by the divines and devils before? Definitely. Would he be able to find the remaining acupoints through the cultivation methods of these races?

Su Yu returned to the research center impatiently and started sorting out the blood essence in preparation for his cultivation session.

Meanwhile, the details of his conversation with the deputy general started spreading everywhere thanks to the students who were present to hear the talk.

***

Heart Paradise Island.

Niu Baidao laughed and said, “That kid is going to start fishing again.”

Why would Su Yu have said those words so openly otherwise? Who was he going to fish this time? Anyone harboring evil designs toward him would do.

Principal Niu wondered if there would be anyone stupid enough to bite the bait. Then again, there might really be such fools out there. After all, there was no reward without risk. Even if they knew that it was dangerous, they would still give it a try. After all, Su Yu was going to release a heaven-grade cultivation method with the cultivation speed of a profound-grade cultivation method. That was too terrifying.

If this continued, the advantage the divine and devil races held over the human race in terms of mid-tier cultivators would be completely eliminated.

And with how fast the human race could breed and grow, a large number of such cultivators would appear in no time. The very balance of the middle-tier battlegrounds might be shaken. And after a few decades, even the battlegrounds of the Mountainseas and Sunmoons might be affected.

With the increase of powerful low-tier cultivators, more Mountainseas and Sunmoons would emerge. And naturally, that would lead to an increase in the number of Invincibles as well. This cultivation method might seem like it wouldn't affect Invincibles, but given enough time, it would.

Seated opposite Niu Baidao was Zhu Tiandao. At the moment, Zhu Tiandao was busy playing with a turtle. Hearing those words, he smiled, "Let him be. What are you afraid of? If I dare to let him distribute even the foundation cultural art, why should I be afraid of a few cultivation methods? Maybe we can use this chance to kill a few Sunmoons and show him how much we value him."

He giggled and said, "I'm going to get even richer! I think I'm tired of earning money. What can I even do with that much money? I should ask for some precious treasures from the other prefectures instead. Things like grottos, cultural weapons, source qi liquid, heavenly source fruit, body forging liquid, talismans, pills, tamed beasts...tsk tsk. I'm going to get so rich!"

Zhu Tiandao was feeling immensely proud of his decision to back Su Yu up.

Su Yu was basically a mobile golden goose. Recruiting Su Yu was as profitable as conquering a minor realm with a much lower level of danger. Xia Xiao'er would probably start crying soon.

At this moment, he finally managed to flip the turtle over. After taking a look, he kicked the turtle back into the lake with a curse, "It's a male? Damn it! I thought it was a female! I wanted to get some turtle eggs..."

Niu Baidao was left speechless. Did this prefect have too much time on his hands?

Looking in the direction of the Source Soul Research Center, he smiled. That was such a brazen kid. If he were to step into the Allheaven Battlefield in the future, he would probably be the same as those lunatics from Great Qin. The kid would probably have the courage to even take it a step further and bait some Invincibles out.

Chapter 649: 360 Acupoints (1)

Heart Paradise Island.

A prefect and a principal were lounging lazily while playing with some turtles.

After a while, Zhu Tiandao finally lost interest. The Mountainsea turtle emerged from the lake and stared at him. Noticing the turtle, Zhu Tiandao laughed in amusement and said, “Why are you looking at me like that? I’m playing with your son, not your wife.”

The old turtle gloomily said, “Lord Prefect, the looping turtle race does not lay eggs. We give birth directly.”

“I see.” Zhu Tiandao said, “Old Turtle, I allowed your race to grow big and strong in Great Ming. You should do something for me as gratitude, right?”

“Please state your command.”

The old turtle did not dare to slight Zhu Tiandao. He had known the prefect for centuries. He had never dared to underestimate this seemingly genial prefect.

Zhu Tiandao said, “It’s not a big matter. I only need your little turtles to move around for a bit. I want to see looping turtles in every single lake and river within Great Ming. Also, make sure they hide well and not expose themselves.

“Additionally, I need you to work harder and give birth to more little turtles. Have your little turtles do the same as well. The more you breed, the better it is. Let us test out a new concept: biological invasion. I intend to create a biological surveillance network that can instantly detect any intruder in Great Ming.

“Old Turtle, you have been staying in the Human Realm for over 300 years. Old Niu and I have been treating you well. So don’t be stingy with your little turtles. Be serious in this task.”

“I wouldn’t dare to slack.”

The old turtle was clearly afraid of Zhu Tiandao. He hurriedly said, “The looping turtle race is perfect for snitching. We are the best at hiding our presence. And our little turtles can enter a dormant state in any body of water. And even if they are seen, everyone will believe that they are regular turtles. Nobody will suspect anything.”

This was the special ability of the looping turtle race. They were extremely capable in terms of concealment. Unless one was specifically looking for them, one could very easily overlook their presence.

That was also why very few people knew that there were actually thousands of looping turtles residing in this lake. There was even a Mountainsea in the lake, but all of them were able to remain concealed from the public eye.

“Good. You may leave. Report promptly whenever you notice anything.”

“Alright.”

The old turtle hurriedly vanished into the lake. Next, the surface of the lake started rippling as the little turtles started spreading everywhere through the underground tunnels.

Before long, they settled down all over Great Ming. Humans could very easily be detected when working as spies. But these weak turtles could be overlooked very easily.

Zhu Tiandao said, “Old Niu, the old turtle will serve as my first layer of surveillance. Any news on the super sensory jade I commissioned you to forge previously?”

Niu Baidao had a troubled expression as he said, “Prefect, you asked for a super jade that can supervise the entire city undetected. Something like that is at the same level as the Hundred Dao Pagoda...”

“Cut the crap. Are you done forging it?”

Niu Baidao helplessly said, “No. I still need some time. I have been working on it for 50 years, but I lack a heaven-grade weaponsmith. I only have a few earth-grade weaponsmiths working on it...”

These words were enough to shock the entire Human Realm. Great Xia only had a single earth-grade weaponsmith who was being treated like a god. Even Zhao Li, a peak profound-grade weaponsmith was considered one of the best in Great Xia.

Meanwhile, Niu Baidao had several earth-grade weaponsmiths working under him to forge the so-called super sensory jade. A jade meant to supervise an entire city. With this jade, any expert would be instantly detected upon arrival. It was similar in concept to Su Yu’s Perception Jade.

And Zhu Tiandao was a lot more ambitious than the creator of the Perception Jade. He wanted to create something that could supervise the entire capital city. Great Ming Cultural Research Academy was in charge of forging this jade.

Zhu Tiandao sighed and said, “What a pity that the fourth principal is dead. Otherwise...”

“He’s from Great Xia.”

Niu Baidao reminded. What was the point of talking about someone from a different prefecture?

Zhu Tiandao disagreed, “So what if he’s from Great Xia? It’s not like Great Xia cares about him. The fourth principal’s son, Zhao Li, is quite talented as well. I have been trying to recruit him, but that won’t be easy with Wan Tiansheng around. I heard Su Yu is quite close to him. I wonder if Su Yu can help with this. Do you think he will agree to join us if we promise to help him complete his earth-grade weapon?”

“Have you not tried offering him that before?”

“Yeah…” Zhu Tiandao spoke bluntly, “But he ignored me. However, things have changed. Isn’t Su Yu with us now? If even Zhao Tianbing was made to help Su Yu, he is clearly close to Su Yu. There is still hope.”

If they could complete the cultural weapon for Zhao Li, he would probably be able to advance into an earth-grade weaponsmith. And an extra earth-grade weaponsmith would be a great help to them.

Moreover, with Zhao Li here, they could even try poaching Zhao Tianbing. That was someone who had truly inherited the fourth principal’s legacy. He was a top-tier earth-grade weaponsmith, someone capable of forging peak earth-grade cultural weapons.

In the entire Human Realm, only a single individual was capable of forging heaven-grade cultural weapons alone. And that person was an Invincible.

Zhao Tianbing was treated very well in Great Zhou. Otherwise, an outsider like him wouldn’t have been able to become a principal there. That was something that had never happened before.

Niu Baidao was left speechless. This prefect sure was ambitious. He had been dreaming bigger and bigger. After poaching Su Yu, he wanted to poach Zhao Li. And after poaching Zhao Li, he wanted to poach Zhao Tianbing. What a beautiful dream.

Little did he know, Zhu Tiandao was an even bigger dreamer. The prefect started muttering to himself, “There is one more person I can poach. Wu Yuehua! An expert pillmaker! Even the lass from the Wu Family is here because of Su Yu. If we manage to poach Wu Yuehua, her mother might decide to come with her as well. She’s also an expert pillmaker. There’s also Wu Qi, a super genius…A single Su Yu can be used to poach a lot more people. Apart from a troublemaker like Liu Wenyan, we can take in all of them! As for Liu Wenyan himself, Great Xia can have him.”

Liu Wenyan was too troublesome. They could easily attract the attention of Invincibles if they decided to involve themselves with him. But they could totally try poaching the

others. Apart from the troubles that Liu Wenyan could court, Zhu Tiandao was afraid of nothing. And Su Yu would serve as the crux of all that.

At that thought, Zhu Tiandao grinned widely. Perhaps this might really work! He might as well give it a try. There was no harm in trying. Even a single success would be a massive win.

“Old Niu, keep getting people to work on the super sensory jade. Even if you can’t cover the entire city with it, try to have it cover the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy first. I want to see which brazen fool will dare to sneak into the academy.”

Anyone wanting to sneak into Tiandu needed to first get through the Zhu Family. Did they really think that Great Ming was weak? The Zhu Family specialized in nurturing cultural researchers, giving their cultural researchers the best treatment they could afford. How could cultural researchers raised with so much money be completely useless?

These cultural researchers had been granted the luxury of skipping all their wars. All that was for the sake of allowing them to grow into slackers—cough—to accumulate strength until they were needed.

“Alright, I’ll get them to make some adjustments and complete a simplified version first.”

Niu Baidao said, “Do we continue creating trouble in the Knowledge Seeking Realm?”

“Of course. If we stay silent, they will think that we’re scared. This is the time for us to be brazen and arrogant. Let everyone know that since I’m not going to affirm my dao anytime soon, I fear nobody. Instead, the ones wishing to affirm their dao are the ones who need to fawn on us. Just look at Great Zhou. Do they have the guts to provoke me?”

Zhu Tiandao was daring them to provoke him. If they tried, their Zhou Polong and Zhou Potian could forget about advancement. They could also forget about getting the help of his father.

And if his father decided to persuade a few friends to not help as well, the Zhou brothers would be in a lot of trouble.

Zhu Tiandao was incomparably arrogant. Yet he was also maintaining a low profile. He was able to fully embrace the two contrasting themes easily. He did not like to cause trouble, but that did not mean that he was afraid of trouble. He would only remain low-profile as long as he wasn’t provoked. The moment he was provoked, he would be so high-profile that everyone would be afraid of him.

“Continue pressuring them to pay up. Tell them to shut up and pay. How dare they test the patience of Great Ming? They need to be punished for this. Great Han King has left seclusion, right? Get my old man to go crying and complain about those people. How dare they meddle in our turf?”

Niu Baidao merely smiled and nodded. He did not say anything else. Zhu Tiandao had grown up before his very own eyes. This was a very interesting individual.

After thinking for a bit, he said, “You can tell Su Yu to distribute some of his cultivation methods in Great Ming for a bit before releasing them to the other prefectures. This will allow us to build an advantage over the other prefectures.”

“That won’t be a problem.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded. That was a simple matter.

Chapter 650: 360 Acupoints (2)

After a short silence, Niu Baidao said, “He might really have an Invincible ruin...”

“Don’t even think about it.” Zhu Tiandao said, “It’s merely an Invincible ruin. What’s the big deal? It’s not worth ruining our relationship with Su Yu. Firstly, you might not be able to become an Invincible even with the ruin. Don’t forget that more than 36 experts have entered the Invincible ruins back then.

“Secondly, Su Yu himself might be more valuable than the entire ruin. The inheritance of the ruin might already be in his head. Having him around is the same as having the successor of an Invincible’s legacy. And that’s basically the same as having the ruin for ourselves. That kid is very good at holding a grudge. Don’t bother trying to take his ruin. Since he’s here, he won’t be able to leave so easily.

“The kid is getting popular nowadays. He has also offended a lot of people. If he leaves in the future, he will be pursued by countless enemies and forced to return. He will come to learn just how nice Great Ming is. He won’t be able to escape us.”

Niu Baidao laughed in amusement, but he said nothing.

“Prefect, I have a question. Just what is Xia Longwu planning?”

“What do you mean?”

“Why is he dragging his advancement by a few years?”

Zhu Tiandao stared at Niu Baidao for a long while before asking, “You noticed as well?”

“What a stupid question.” Niu Baidao said, “I know Xia Longwu quite well. Logically, he should have entered the Allheaven Battlefield to affirm his dao after killing those divine intruders. But instead, he entered a fake seclusion. Just what is he doing?”

“He’s waiting for the right time.” Zhu Tiandao indifferently said, “If I’m right, he’s waiting for someone. Maybe he’s waiting for Xia Xiao’er. Or maybe he’s waiting for Wan Tiansheng. It could even be Liu Wenyan and the others. I’m only sure that he’s waiting for someone.”

Niu Baidao asked in astonishment, “Can those people even step into that realm?”

With Xia Longwu serving as the live target, those people would be able to safely complete their advancement, provided they had the talent for it. Xia Longwu was prepared to play this role, sacrificing himself so that others could safely break through.

“I don’t know.”

Zhu Tiandao was speaking the truth. With an uncertain tone, he said, “I don’t know who he’s waiting for, but he’s definitely aiming to create an opportunity for someone else to break through safely.”

“Sigh.”

Niu Baidao sighed regretfully. Chaotic times were upon them. Whatever. Forget it.

At the same time.

Inside the research center.

Su Yu was busy extracting blood essence from the two corpses he had received. Both were early-stage Cloudbreach corpses. Even after death, they were still emitting heavy pressure.

Su Yu was certain that these early-stage Cloudbreaches were definitely no weaker than Zhou Pingsheng. Truly worthy of being members of the two strongest races of the Allheaven Battlefield.

Yes. The two strongest races. The divines and devils were the collective terms for these incredibly powerful races. And standing at the very top were the first divine and original devil races.

Su Yu had first heard of the first divine race from Bai Feng. That was an extremely powerful race. And the racial ability of this race was the Divine Transformation.

Someone with 144 opened acupoints would be able to utilize the prowess of 152 acupoints with this racial ability. And this was an ability they were born with. No cultivation was required. The eight additional acupoints were basically the eight Source Opening acupoints.

Su Yu had never seen a martial technique with 152 acupoints before.

Even something as powerful as the Sky Sundering Saber could only utilize 144 acupoints at maximum. One ought to remember that the Sky Sundering Saber was both a cultivation method and a martial technique.

This was a race whose blood essence Su Yu had been dying to get. And finally, his wish was fulfilled. He carefully extracted the blood essence from the corpse, afraid that he would ruin the process through a careless mistake.

The moment the drop of blood essence took form, it erupted with a divine pressure, making it hard for Su Yu to even breathe. This was only a Cloudbreach, yet a drop of blood essence was capable of unleashing such pressure. Su Yu was both surprised and excited.

Sure enough, the Allheaven Battlefield was a lot more interesting than the Human Realm. It was also a lot more exciting.

This Cloudbreach gave Su Yu the impression that he was facing the likes of Wu Qi and Xia Yuwen. One ought to know that this dead divine was probably a regular member of his race instead of a super genius.

Then again, the first divine race was basically filled with geniuses, unlike the human race where individual talent might vary greatly. The divines and devils were smaller in number, but each of them was incredibly talented.

Meanwhile, the human race was akin to bugs, capable of breeding at an incredible speed. A drop of golden blood essence landed in Su Yu's palm. He was overjoyed.

He had seen divine and devil blood essence before. Back when he was scamming others with Zheng Yunhui, that fellow had been incredibly careful with the drops of blood essence he had taken out. Zheng Yunhui's blood essence was at the Cloudbreach Realm as well, but the pressure they emanated was definitely not as heavy as the drop in his palm.

He even had an impression that the blood essence was roaring at him. A scene appeared in his mind. That was the scene of a divine expert roaring on the battlefield as he faced the soldiers of Great Qin with unbridled arrogance.

Just how high of a price had Great Qin paid to kill this person? They were probably forced to limit the strength of the people they sent to fight this divine. Otherwise, the first divine race would also retaliate by sending stronger experts to deal with them. That would eventually escalate into a major battle.

Thus, the person sent to kill this divine was probably a Cloudbreach as well. Perhaps that human Cloudbreach might even be of a lower cultivation level. Great Qin's military was truly impressive.

"This is too powerful...damn it! I might not be able to withstand it!"

Su Yu had consumed Cloudbreach blood essence before as well, but only the blood essence of regular races. Meanwhile, this was the blood essence of a first divine. He might end up bursting apart if he tried consuming it.

“There is no rush. I’ll extract more blood essence. If I have to, I can simply wait and try forging my body first.”

He stopped that line of thought and started focusing on extracting more blood essence. One drop, two drops, three drops...

At the tenth drop, the pressure the corpse was emanating started weakening. The stronger someone was, the more blood essence one could provide.

Generally, a Great Strength or Infinite Strength cultivator could provide ten drops of blood essence. Those at the Skysoar and Cloudbreach Realm could provide more, but Su Yu could sense that this was the limit for this corpse. If he extracted more, this corpse would be ruined. He couldn’t have that happen since he still wanted to study the corpse.

After all, a first divine corpse was very rare. He believed that not even Great Xia had something like this in their storage.

Wen Zhong, who was keeping watch beside him, smiled and said, “Your blood extraction ability is quite decent. Are you using a special character?”

“Yeah. A blood character. It’s near the third tier, but I have been suppressing it as I won’t be able to control it as well if I allow it to break through.”

“...”

Wen Zhong said nothing. Inwardly, he was cursing. Third-tier character! He was glad Jin Sheng and the others weren’t here. If they were here, they might die from sheer anger. Those geezers had been stuck at their current cultivation levels for so many years because they hadn’t been able to push their characters into the third tier.

“When are you going to advance your willpower cultivation into the Skysoar Realm?”

Wen Zhong was curious. This kid had formed ten characters yet he was still suppressing his breakthrough.

“There’s no rush. I still need to open some apertures.”

While putting the extracted blood essence away, he started working on the devil corpse as well. The first divine and original devil races greatly resembled the human race in terms of appearance. But at the same time, they were so good-looking that it was unnatural.

Each member of the original devil race had a red flame symbol on their forehead. Upon noticing that, Su Yu's eyes flickered.

Forehead.

That position was also connected to the central line, right?

But that was also a sensitive position. He wouldn't dare to experiment on it himself. Blasting his forehead apart was not the same as blasting his backside apart. That could really kill him.

With the new discovery, Su Yu hurriedly stripped the divine corpse. He noted that the clothes of the divine were actually a set of cultural weapons. These clothes were worth a lot, but Su Yu tossed them aside nonchalantly as money was not something he lacked currently.

After studying the divine corpse, he found that the first divine race bore a greater resemblance to the human race compared to the original devil. After all, the flame symbol was a very conspicuous symbol of the original devil race. After turning the divine corpse around, Su Yu's eyes flickered as he noticed something.

The spine!

He reached out and inspected the spine with his hands. With his brow raised, he said, "This spine is comprised of at least 40 bones. Is this the greatest difference between the first divine race and the human race?"

"Yes." Wen Zhong nodded, "The spine is also a source of power. The more bones you have there, and the more concentrated they are, the more explosive the strength you can muster. Having the spine of a dragon. That is one of the natural advantages the first divine race is born with."

Su Yu said, "Is it possible that the two remaining acupoints are located on the spine and the forehead?"

Wen Zhong, "It's hard to say, and those two positions are hard to test. Destroying your spine is the same as crippling yourself. Destroying your forehead is the same as killing yourself. This is going to be a test built upon numerous lives."

There was no need for that. Su Yu had a better alternative. He could consume their blood essence and tried activating these two acupoints temporarily. Perhaps he would really be able to locate the final acupoints this time.

Su Yu continued working on the devil corpse in silence.

These corpses probably belonged to warriors. Their physical bodies were very tough. As for what he could unlock through the blood essence of their cultural researchers, he was unsure. He would only know after killing-cough-gathering more divine and devil corpses.

After a while, two bottles were arranged before Su Yu. One of them contained the first divine blood essence while the other contained the original devil blood essence. He had obtained ten drops from each of the corpses. Each drop was emanating a powerful pressure. He could seemingly hear the blood essence roaring at him, telling him that the divine and devil had died with indignance.

While Su Yu was focused on the blood essence, Wen Zhong was studying the two corpses. He said, “Both were killed by the same person. Impressive. The killer is probably a third or fourth-stage Cloudbreach. This person is as talented as Great Xia’s Huang Teng. He’s a spear expert and a warrior. He had finished off both of them with one final spear strike. Could it be Qin Fang?”

“Qin Fang?” Su Yu asked curiously, “Who’s Qin Fang?”

“Qin Zhen’s grandson. He is known as the number one warrior of Great Qin. That’s not because he’s an Invincible. Instead, it refers to his strength among those in the same cultivation level. He is similar in strength to Huang Teng, but the two have never fought. A lot of people are waiting for them to fight at least once.

“Great Qin and Great Xia are founded by the strongest and second strongest warriors. For warriors, Great Qin King and Great Xia King are the equivalent of Great Zhou King and Great Ming King of the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Back then, Xia Longwu and Qin Zhen were constantly compared against each other. And now, they’re both on the verge of advancement. Now, people are comparing Huang Teng and Qin Fang. Both of them are the most outstanding youth of their respective prefectures.”

Huang Teng and Qin Fang. Su Yu made sure to note those two names down.

His teacher was once beaten up by Huang Teng. To be precise, his teacher had been beaten up by Huang Teng multiple times. Bai Feng had never been able to forget that. If possible, perhaps Su Yu could return Huang Teng the favor on his teacher’s behalf.

He exhaled deeply, picked up the two bottles, and stood up. “Senior Brother, I’m going to start studying my newly obtained blood essence. I’ll see you later.”

Wen Zhong nodded without asking too much.

He assumed that Su Yu was going to produce some new ability blood essence. This was the specialty of Su Yu’s lineage. Thus, it was understandable that Su Yu would keep it a secret. In any case, Su Yu wasn’t even the creator of the ability blood essence production method. He would first need the permission of the multiple character faction before teaching it to anyone.